posing that the convention vote immediately on secession, but submit such action to the people after awaiting the results of the Georgia and Alabama conventions. His resolution was immediately voted down. Then McQueen McIntosh, late Federal judge of Franklin, offered a resolution expressing the sense of the convention that "existing causes compelled the State of Florida to proceed to exercise her prerogative of withdrawing from the Union of sovereign states known as the United States of America." General Jackson Morton, of Santa Rosa, proposed to substitute for "proceed" the words "at a proper time without harmful delay," which was rejected by a vote of forty-five to twenty-four. The McIntosh resolution was then ordered printed and an adjournment taken to Monday, January 7th.

"At the Monday session," writes Benjamin Harrison, in his series of historical articles published in the Times-Union, "the convention was addressed by commissioners from Alabama, South Carolina, and Virginia. Governor Perry had recently returned from a visit to South Carolina, and he now introduced the commissioners, S. C. Bullock, of Alabama, S. C. Spratt, of South Carolina, and Edmund Ruffin, of Virginia. Mr. Spratt read the secession ordinance of South Carolina and the address on the 'Relations of the Slave-Holding States.' South Carolina had seceded on December 20th. Major Anderson had withdrawn the Federal troops into Fort Sumter and the Star of the West was on the sea with supplies for the garrison. The speaker declared that South Carolina would open fire on her as soon as she came in range of the batteries. Mr. Bullock, of Alabama, spoke of the necessity of immediate action, that all the southern states might act together. Mr. Ruffin said little, because Virginia still spoke of the possibility of compromise. Senator Yulee wrote that he and his colleague had joined other southern senators in advising secession for their states; a telegram had been received from Senator Mallory on Sunday advising the convention of this action. Governor Perry had requested joint action from the governor of Alabama in seizing Federal property within their respective states, and Senator Yulee had conferred with Toombs, of Georgia, to the same end."

At this Monday session (January 7th), John P. Sanderson, A. K. Allison, McQueen McIntosh, James Gettis, Asa F. Tift, James B. Owens, J. B. Dawkins, A. J. T. Wright, Jackson Morton, George T. Ward, J. Patton Anderson, Daniel Ladd and Simmons J. Baker, were appointed as a Committee on Ordinances. Two days later they reported Florida’s Ordinance of Secession. It was referred to the Committee on Judiciary, whose chairman, W. G. M. Davis, promptly reported it to the convention, and, in spite of attempted delays by the delegates who opposed precipitate action, the ordinance was rushed through on the 10th of January. The vote was 62 to 7. The negative votes represented delegates from non-cotton planting counties.

Says Judge Harrison, in one of the graphic articles already noted: "With every member present and the galleries crowded, the convention opened on Thursday, January 10, 1861. The Star of the West had been fired upon the day before, and Governor Perry submitted to the convention a telegram from Florida's senators in Washington saying: 'Federal troops are said to be moving, or about to move on Pensacola forts. Every hour is important.' For two hours committees reported and desultory debate continued. It was almost noon when the secretary rose to read the ordinance of secession, and the audience bent to catch every word of the momentous document."

Like the South Carolina ordinance, adopted on the 20th of the preceding December, that of Florida was a model of dignity and precision. It read: "We, the people of the State of Florida, in convention assembled, do solemnly ordain, publish and declare, that the State of Florida hereby withdraws herself from the Confederacy of States existing under the name of the United States of America, and from the existing government of the said states; and that all political connection between her and the
government of said states ought to be and the same is hereby annulled, and said union of states dissolved; and the State of Florida is hereby declared a sovereign and independent nation; and that all ordinances heretofore adopted, insofar as they create or recognize said union, are rescinded; and all laws or parts of laws in force in that State, so far as they recognize or assent to said union, be and the same are hereby repealed."

Florida's only predecessor in thus seceding from the Union was South Carolina. Alabama and Mississippi adopted ordinances of secession simultaneously with Florida.

**Other Preliminary War Moves**

On the 21st of January, Senators Mallory and Yuille, having just received the news of the Florida convention, resigned their seats in the upper house. George S. Hawkins, of Pensacola, at the same time resigned his seat in the House of Representatives. They were the first southern congressmen to take that action, although their seats were not declared vacant until March 14, 1861, nearly two months after their resignations had been submitted.

The Legislature had authorized Governor Perry to apply all available funds to such purposes as the emergency called for, the amount named for the purchase of arms and munitions of war being $100,000. An act was also passed for the reorganization of the militia. Before its adjournment, the secession convention authorized four counselors of State to assist the chief executive, and Governor Perry appointed J. C. McGehee, Jackson Morton, Major John Beard and Colonel Joseph Finegan. Delegates chosen to the Montgomery convention, called for the formation of a general southern Confederacy, were General Morton, Col. J. Patton Anderson and Col. James B. Owens. Their official title was "delegates to the Provisional Congress." Colonel Anderson resigned to accept a place in the Confederate army; and on May 2, 1861, George T. Ward was named to fill the vacancy.

In line with the general policy followed by the seceding states, and at the special suggestion of Senator Yuille made several days before the adoption of the ordinance, and under the orders of Governor Perry, Florida at once proceeded to seize the military points within her domain. In fact, the urgency of such bold action was so apparent that the United States arsenal at Chattahoochee, and Fort Marion, at St. Augustine, were seized by Florida troops before the ordinance of secession was passed.
It was generally conceded that the center of first importance to be occupied by the State authorities was Pensacola Bay—the Navy Yard; Fort Barrancas, with forty-four cannon and a battery of field artillery; Fort McRee, with 125 cannon, and Fort Pickens, with 201 cannon. Some 120 miles southwest of Cape Sable, the southernmost point of the peninsula of Florida, were the Dry Tortugas, strategically guarding the entrance to the Gulf of Mexico. Through the foresight and ambition of Jefferson Davis, both as secretary of war and United States senator, on Garden Key, one of the group, Fort Jefferson was already under way. The works were to cover nearly fourteen acres and mount 300 guns and were designed as the fortress which should command the Gulf of Mexico. But Fort Jefferson was only in embryo. Between the Dry Tortugas and Cape Sable was Key West, then an island, upon which were Fort Taylor and the barracks. On the Atlantic coast, besides Fort Marion at St. Augustine, was only the uncompleted Fort Clinch, on Amelia Island, fronting Fernandina. There were certainly no fortifications on the Florida coasts of great importance to an enemy except those along the coasts of Pensacola Bay.

The most important military operations in Florida, therefore, in which the State participated during the Civil war were those connected with the occupancy of that district by the Federal forces. Fort Pickens, on Santa Rosa Island, became headquarters for the United States troops in Florida, both naval and land forces, and thus continued. The operations centering in Fort McRee, Fort Pickens, the Navy Yard and Fort Barrancas, up to the time of the abandonment and burning of the Pensacola defenses by the Confederates, in May, 1862, are fully described in the section devoted to that city and section.

In June, 1861, the port of Key West was blockaded by United States vessels, and at the commencement of 1862, as the bulk of Florida troops were ordered to Tennessee, all the coast fortifications were thrown open to Federal occupancy. In March, of that year, Fort Marion and St. Augustine, as well as Jacksonville, were surrendered. About that time, there was considerable blockade running by the Confederates in the vicinity of Mosquito Inlet, Indian River and the East Florida coast. Two Federal gunboat commanders and a number of their men were killed while the Union men were making investigations along the Inlet.

The main course of military events from the summer of 1862 until February, 1864, or the engagement known as the battle of Olustee, is marked by the Federal raids into West Florida, from Pensacola, commencing with the attack on Milton, Santa Rosa County; the stationing of negro troops by the Federals at Jacksonville (see history of that city), and, upon the organization of General Finegan’s Confederates, the evacuation of the city and the burning of a large portion of it; in March, 1863, the destruction of the Confederate salt works, private industrial plants and two hundred houses, at a loss of $3,000,000, in the same year.

**Battle of Olustee**

In 1864, the Federal Government made a general effort to regain possession of Florida and organize a civil government, under President Lincoln’s proclamation of amnesty. Accordingly, a naval expedition embracing a force of about 7,000 men, under command of Gen. Truman Seymour, arrived at Jacksonville, on February 7, 1864, with the idea of first occupying that city and then marching westward for Tallahassee. On the Confederate side were about 4,600 infantry, 600 cavalry and twelve guns, in command of Gen. Joseph Finegan, with little experience in the field, but a man of action and good judgment. Under him was a force of 2,000 Floridians, with a reenforcement of troops from Charleston, commanded by Brig.-Gen. A. H. Colquitt and Col. G. Harrison. The Confederates were intrenched at Olustee, near Lake City.

The following account of the battle is taken from Fleming’s “Mem-
oirs of Florida”: “On the 20th, General Seymour moved out from his position at the St. Mary’s with the intention, he afterward reported, of meeting the enemy at or near Lake City, and of then pushing his cavalry on to destroy the railroad bridge over the Suwannee River. With something over 5,000 men, Hawley, Barton and Scammon leading the three columns, Henry in advance with the cavalry and Montgomery’s negro regiment bringing up the rear, the Federal army marched on without resistance until, in the afternoon, about six miles west of Sanderson, Henry’s cavalry encountered the Georgia and Florida troopers, under command of Col. Caraway Smith, three or four miles east of the Confederate intrenchments.

“Seymour at once hurried up his main body and Smith, sending a courier to Finegan with news of the enemy’s approach, fell back skirmishing toward the intrenched line. A Georgia regiment had already been sent to support the cavalry, and fearing, as he said, that the Federals could not be enticed to attack the works, Finegan next hastened toward the greater part of Colquitt’s brigade and a section of Gamble’s battery. Colquitt selected the battlefield where he met the enemy, near the crossing of the Jacksonville wagon road and the railroad, two miles east of Olustee station. ‘Perceiving,’ said General Finegan in his report, ‘that in this movement the force under General Colquitt’s command might become too heavily engaged to withdraw without a large supporting force, and intending that if the enemy should prove to be in not too great strength to engage them, I ordered in quick succession, within the space of an hour, the whole command to advance to the front, and myself went upon the field.’ Thus the intrenchment had no part in the battle, and without any plan or attempt at strategy the opposing forces met in the pine woods as they were hurried up on either side to plunge into the fight.

“Colquitt, the first of the Confederate commanders on the field, formed his line of battle under fire of the Federal advance guard. Gamble’s guns, coming up with galloping horses, were soon in action, and Colquitt began pushing forward. But the Federal infantry was arriving in double-quick time and deploying in a strong line, and the four Federal batteries, hastening into position began hurling canister at short range and drowning the roar of the Florida guns. In this emergency, General Harrison brought two regiments into line with Colquitt, and Wheaton’s Chatham artillery relieved a section of Gamble’s battery which had been disabled by the Federal fire. Thus strengthened, Colquitt advanced again, with the Sixth Florida Battalion on the right flank, and drove the Federals back, capturing five pieces of artillery. Then there was a pause, the ammunition being exhausted, and in the wait Hopkins and Bonaud and Zachary’s Georgia regiment reinforced the Confederate line, which stood firm under a heavy fire. With cartridge boxes filled again, the troops in gray pushed forward the third time about dusk of the evening, and while Harrison turned the Federal flank Colquitt charged in front, an irresistible attack before which the Federal line melted away. The victorious Confederates pursued, dispersing the successive lines of defense formed by Seymour’s men, until night put an end to the conflict. The first halt of the Federal troops was made at Sanderson, seven miles away. Thence for ten miles, during the night, they hurried on to the St. Mary’s River, ‘the wounded filling the night air with lamentations, the crippled horses neighing in pain, and a full moon kissing the cold, clammy lips of the dying.’

“Such, briefly told, is the story of the battle of Olustee, the most sanguinary ever waged on Florida soil. The opposing forces were nearly equal in numbers, but the Floridians and Georgians were fighting in defense of their homes, and the Federals were embarrassed, rather than aided, by a large body of colored troops. General Finegan showed himself a fearless commander in his first battle, and those veteran officers,
Colquitt and Harrison, gained new laurels in the successful combat carried on under their immediate orders."

The total Confederate loss was seven officers and eighty-six men killed, forty-nine officers and 798 wounded, and six missing; total loss, 946. Colonel Hopkins, First Florida Battalion, was among the killed. The Federal loss was reported as eleven officers and 192 men killed; forty-two officers and 1,110 wounded, and 506 missing; total 1,861. According to General Finegan's account, the Confederates captured 200 of the enemy, as well as five cannon, 1,000 stand of arms and 130,000 rounds of cartridges.

It is said that the battle of Olustee "was assuredly one of the bloodiest of the war, in proportion to the numbers engaged, and an incontestable victory." General Finegan and his command were at once congratulated by General Beauregard, and in May were voted thanks by the Confederate States Congress. It involved four and a half hours of furious fighting, and the Federal army retreated to Jacksonville, after destroying $60,000 worth of stores collected at Baldwin, enroute.

In the spring of 1864, Florida was nearly drained of both Federal and Confederate troops, those that remained engaging in a series of lively raids, mostly from the Gulf coasts. The Federals raided the interior from Cedar Key and Pensacola, as far east as Marianna, and in August, the Confederates, under Capt. J. J. Dickinson, overtook a band of Federal raiders at Gainesville, and, after an engagement of two hours, killed twenty-eight, wounded five and took 188 prisoners.

DEFENSE OF MARIANNA

A fierce engagement occurred at Marianna, the headquarters of Colonel Montgomery's Confederate cavalry (three companies), on September 27, 1864. It was on the direct route to Pensacola, from the west, then held by the Federals, and Tallahassee, from the east. Marianna's nearest railway station at that time was Quincy, about fifty miles east and twenty-four miles from Tallahassee. It was the key to the possession of Northwest Florida. Consequently a battalion of Union cavalry and several companies of infantry, including two of colored troops from Louisiana, in command of General Asboth, the raider from Pensacola, moved against the place on the date mentioned. Colonel Montgomery's force had received an accession in the shape of an inexperienced collection of men and boys, but bravely met the Federal advance at a barricaded cross-roads in the center of the town. The engagement raged for half an hour around a church and boarding house at that point, until the buildings were burned and the Confederates outflanked with the overwhelming force of Federals. Colonel Montgomery and 100 other prisoners were taken by Asboth's command, and sent to northern military prisons. Marianna, however, was not occupied by the Federal forces. The latter had twelve killed, including one captain, and twenty-five wounded. General Asboth was among the Federal wounded. The Confederates lost sixty killed and wounded. On the day following the engagement, a battalion of Confederates under G. W. Scott occupied Marianna.

LAST FLORIDA BATTLE, AT NATURAL BRIDGE

In February, 1865, small Confederate forces made attacks upon various raiding parties, which had been sent out from Federal stations along the west coast, and made especial headway against the colored troops still held in western and southern Florida. About the middle of the month a lively demonstration was made against Fort Myers, held by colored soldiers. It therefore occurred to Gen. John Newton, in com-
mand at Key West, that while remnants of the Confederate forces were employed in various portions of the State, he might steal a march on Tallahassee. His naval force included nine steamers and three schooners and several hundred seamen. It arrived off St. Marks, Apalachee Bay, February 28th, and on March 4th General Newton landed at the light house with 900 colored troops. It was his purpose to capture St. Marks as the first step in his advance from the coast, but while attempting to cross the river at Natural Bridge, the Federal column was intercepted by a miscellaneous force of Confederate troops under Col. J. J. Daniel. It arrived early in the morning of March 6th. Later, the Confederates received some reinforcements. The fighting continued intermittently throughout the day, and finally the Federals were obliged to retire to their transports. On the Confederate side three were killed, including Capt. H. H. Simmons, of the Second Cavalry, and twenty-two wounded, Colonel Daniel seriously; while the Federal loss was twenty-one killed and eighty-nine wounded—of the latter being three officers. Two Confederate deserters, who had acted as guides for the enemy, were cap-

tured, tried by a drum-head court martial, sentenced to death and shot the next morning at Newport.

The engagement at Natural Bridge was the last battle of the war fought on Florida soil. Soon afterward Pensacola was evacuated by the Federal troops, who were transferred to Mobile to participate in the siege. Nothing remained to be done, in order to formally proclaim the cessation of hostilities, except the occupation of the State capital by the Federal authorities and the surrender of the Confederate troops to them.

Governor John Milton, who had succeeded Governor Perry during the first year of the war, did not live to see the downfall of the Confederacy. His burdens and anxieties and final realization that its end was at hand were more than he could bear, and he put an end to his life on April 1, 1865. The deceased was succeeded by Alexander K. Allison, president of the State Senate, but on May 9, 1865, the initial step in military occupancy was taken when Gen. Edward McCook took possession of Tallahassee, and when the Confederate troops in Florida, about a week later, were paroled and surrendered to the officers of General Israel Vodges. Later, came straggling back to their home State those
who had served the Confederacy in the battlefields of Virginia, the Carolinas and the Southwest.

**Florida Under Military Rule**

Even after the war was over, it was difficult for the old time planters to comprehend the changed status of the slaves, and not a few of their former owners requested General McCook, the military commander, to order the blacks back to work. The general therefore issued a proclamation, on the 19th of May, 1865, stating “for the information of those who seem to be ignorant of the fact, that the President of the United States, on the first day of January, 1863, issued a proclamation changing the status of persons held as slaves.” On the following day the United States flag was raised over the capitol at Tallahassee, and received the customary salute, and on May 29th the military authorities took formal possession of the State house, excluding the civil officials from all participation in the government of the commonwealth, and making Acting Governor Allison and ex-Senators Mallory and Yulee, prisoners of war.

For a considerable period afterward, Florida remained under martial law, and in June, 1865, Maj.-Gen. John G. Foster was placed in command of the United States Military Department of Florida.

**Florida’s Soldiers at Large**

This military narrative has not ventured outside of Florida, and even the sketches of the movements of the war therein have been fragmentary, as they had no such vital effect upon the general course and ultimate conclusion of the great conflict as was caused by the stupendous battles fought on the soil of other southern states. In these historic engagements, however, Florida soldiers bravely participated and some of the great leaders of the war were Floridians. How true that statement is, finds proof in scores of military histories written since the fall of the Confederacy. The facts are well condensed in the fragments of Florida history compiled by the late W. M. Bauskett, who died in 1915 while his labors, conducted under authority of the Legislature, were incomplete.

Florida’s contribution to the Confederate cause was eleven regiments of infantry, consisting of 108 companies, the First and Second Regiments of Florida Cavalry of twenty companies, the Fifteenth Florida Cavalry of five companies, the Fifth Florida Battalion Cavalry of nine companies, five batteries of artillery, one company which formed a part of the Fortieth Tennessee Regiment, the Florida Reserves of fourteen companies organized in 1864; and four companies of independent cavalry, making a total of more than 10,000 men. In the early days of the war, military organizations were effected in all parts of the State, some at the call of the authorities and others the sporadic productions of the war fever then in its intensity. There were eighteen of these provisional companies, but, upon the perfection of the military organization by the general Confederate Government, they disbanded and their members enlisted in other commands.

The Florida troops were assigned to three fields of action—Florida, Virginia and the West. The First Florida Infantry men were at Shiloh and Perryville, where their gallant services won them a mention in general orders and the privilege of inscribing the names of these battles on their colors. In the Kentucky campaign the regiment suffered so severely that it was consolidated with the Third Florida, and, as a consolidated command, participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, the siege of Jackson, the battle of Missionary Ridge and the toils and hardships of the long march to Atlanta, and finally to Greensborough, North Carolina, where the regiment surrendered. The Fourth Florida was at Stone River; was sent to the relief of Vicksburg, fought at Chickamauga and
was in all the campaigns from Chattanooga to Greensborough, where the command surrendered, a total of 23 men. The Sixth Florida was in the pursuit of Buell, and also, after he had been heavily reinforced, in the long retreat to escape from him. The regiment fought at Chickamauga, was in the main line of battle at Missionary Ridge and fought at Rocky Ford and in the march to Atlanta and North Carolina. The Seventh was under General Bragg in the Army of the Tennessee, participated in many battles and finally surrendered at Greensborough.

The Second Florida participated in the Virginia campaign. At Yorktown the regiment lost Maj. George W. Call and four of ten captains. It fought at Cold Harbor, Gaines Mill, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and in the battles in defense of Richmond. The Eighth was at Manassas, Harpers Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Cold Harbor, Gettysburg and Richmond. After Gettysburg the Perry brigade, then under Colonel Lang, commanding in the place of General Perry who had been wounded and was ill with typhoid fever, consisted of twenty-two line officers and 233 men. The brigade lost from its original complement by death, disability and capture, 455 men. At Fredericksburg its colors were captured and all of the color bearers left dead on the field. The Eighth Regiment was a part of Finegan's Brigade. It was sent to Virginia in 1864 in response to an emergency call for reinforcements. Here it was placed in Anderson's Division of Hill's famous corps, and fought at Petersburg, Reams Station, Hatcher's Run, Farmville and in numerous skirmishes. The Ninth and Eleventh were also a part of the Finegan Brigade and the history of the three is practically the same.

The First Florida Cavalry served in Florida until the spring of 1862, when seven of the companies voluntarily dismounted and continued so throughout the war. These seven companies were early participants in the western campaign. The other three companies remained mounted in Florida for awhile, but were subsequently dismounted and sent west to join the regiment. They fought at Perryville, Missionary Ridge and numerous minor engagements. Of 200 of their men sent into the storm of fire at Missionary Ridge, only thirty-three came back, the others being killed, wounded or made prisoners of war.

TALLAHASSEE NEVER CAPTURED

The Second Florida Cavalry were organized in 1862 and performed service, principally in Florida. It was at the Battle of Olustee, but held aloof from a real baptism and lost so few men that its commander, Carraway Smith, was made a subject of much criticism. Indeed, he was blamed for the fruitlessness of the victory, which might have been turned into a rout if the cavalry had gone into an earnest pursuit. The work of the regiment after the battle of Olustee, however, was of a brilliant character, especially that of the companies assigned to the command of Captain Dickinson. They were effective in guarding the railroad from being torn up, in harassing the enemy, in watching his movements, and in preventing raids upon plantations and communities for the purpose of running away negroes and seizing cotton and other property. The objective of the Federals after Olustee, in fact even before it, was a raid through Middle and West Florida, the capture of the capital, and the establishment of a Federal State in the South. But Tallahassee never fell. The city of the red hills of Leon flew the flag of the Confederacy until the end—the one capital of the whole south having that distinction. Her defense was due largely to the work of the Second Cavalry and that of the Florida Reserves which were made up "veritably from the cradle to the grave." Five attempts were made upon Tallahassee but all of them were defeated, the last in the battle of Natural Bridge, sixteen miles south of the city. The history of the Fifteenth Florida Cavalry and the Fifth Florida Cavalry Battalion is interwoven with that of the Second
Florida Cavalry and the operations in Florida until the close of the war. These organizations were divided into several detachments and were watchful, alert and prompt in throwing down the gage of battle whenever the odds seemed not overwhelming.

The Florida Artillery consisted of Milton's Artillery, which was at Olustee and Natural Bridge and aided in the capture of the Federal gunboat Columbine on the St. Johns River; Abell's Light Artillery, which rendered effective service in Florida; the Marion Light Artillery, which was at Richmond, Kentucky, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Mobile; Gamble's Artillery, which served at Johns Island in South Carolina and in several engagements in Florida, and Dyke's Light Artillery which did good work at Olustee.

**OF HIGH MILITARY RANK**

Florida's soldiers achieved high distinction during the Civil war. E. Kirby-Smith was one of the six full generals of the Confederate army; William W. Loring, William H. Chase, and James Patton Anderson were major generals and the following rose to the rank of brigadier general: Joseph Finegan, Edward A. Perry, Francis A. Shoup, William S. Walker, W. G. M. Davis, Theo. W. Brevard, Jesse J. Finley, Robert Bullock and William Miller. Brig.-Gen. M. I. Smith, who was in charge of the engineering department of the Florida railroad for several years and had made a survey of a route for a canal across the peninsula of Florida, is credited to Florida as a brigadier-general in the Journal of the Confederate Senate, but was subsequently credited to Louisiana. He was not identified in any way with any military organization of the State. Neither indeed, was Loring or Kirby-Smith, but they were claimed by the state because they had lived in Florida, had been born in Florida or had called Florida their home.

**EDMUND KIRBY-SMITH** was born at St. Augustine in 1824 and died at Sewannee, Tennessee, in 1893. He graduated from West Point in 1841 and was breveted first lieutenant for gallant conduct in Mexico and subsequently captain for soldierly conduct at Cherubusco. When Texas seceded, Kirby-Smith was in command of a cavalry post in that State. A commissioner of Texas, backed by a troop of mounted men, demanded the surrender of the post with all its horses, arms and munitions of war. Captain Smith declined to surrender unless with the honors of war; his men were to march out with their arms and horses—otherwise he would order them to cut their way out. This was finally agreed to and Captain Smith delivered the men and property to the United States, resigned his commission and tendered his services to the Confederacy. He was commissioned as major of cavalry and very soon as lieutenant colonel. While enrolling troops in Virginia, General Johnston made him adjutant general, and, while acting as such, he was commissioned as brigadier general and assigned to the command of a brigade in Johnston's army. He and General Kershaw struck the Federals at Bull Run when victory hung in the balance, General Smith was severely wounded here and was on leave for several weeks. Upon recovering his strength he was sent to East Tennessee, where he had command of the right detached wing of Bragg's army as major general and aided Bragg in making his escape from Buell. While in command here, he conceived and carried out the idea of capturing Richmond, Kentucky, where the garrison and Federal force within easy call numbered 15,000 men. Crossing the mountains with a force of 5,000 he surprised the Union army and attacked and defeated their overwhelming force, killed nearly as many Federals as he had men, captured 5,000 prisoners, killed one brigadier general, wounded another, received the surrender of a third and fell into possession of a vast quantity of stores and valuable munitions of war. It was one of the most complete pieces of work of the whole war, and
made the name of Kirby-Smith famous throughout the South. Owing
to the sore need of organization west of the Mississippi, General Smith
was placed in charge of the Trans-Mississippi department of which he
was commander. He was commissioned as lieutenant general and, after
the fall of Vicksburg, as a full general, being one of six, viz:—Cooper,
Lee, Johnston, Beauregard and Bragg.

WILLIAM H. CHASE was a native of Massachusetts but removed to
Florida in his early days and became a citizen of Pensacola where he
was a man of influence who was held in high esteem. He was a graduate
from West Point in 1836 but, after he had attained the rank of major,
resigned. In 1861 he was appointed colonel of the Florida state troops
and was promoted to be a major general thereof in the same year. He
commanded the Florida and Alabama troops in their attack upon the
defenses of Pensacola and was in charge of that post in the first year of
the war. Being a very old man and unfit for active service he did not
participate further during the war.

WILLIAM W. LORING was a native of North Carolina, but, in his early
youth removed with his parents and settled on the East Coast frontier of
Florida. At fourteen he joined the volunteers in their war against the
Seminoles, was appointed second lieutenant in 1837 and subsequently
made captain of a volunteer company of mounted riflemen in the service
of the territory. His ability was so pronounced that he was commissioned
major commanding. He served with Scott in Mexico, lost his left arm
in the assault upon the City of Mexico and received the thanks of the
State in a memorial of the Legislature for gallant conduct in the service
of his country. After the Mexican War he was commissioned in the
regular army and placed in charge of the Department of Oregon, with its
gold-fever problems, until 1851, subsequently being assigned to duty
against the western Indians. By permission he studied military tactics
and organization in Europe, and, upon his return to the United States,
was placed in command of the Department of Mexico. On the breaking
out of the Civil war he promptly joined the Confederacy and was com­
missioned brigadier general and assigned to duty in West Virginia. At
Cheat Mountain he commanded one wing of Lee's army. In 1861 he
united with Stonewall Jackson at Winchester; in 1862 he was com­
missioned major general and assigned to Southwest Virginia. In De­
cember he was placed in command of the First corps of the Army of the
Mississippi and successfully defended Fort Pemberton from the Federal
attack. He was later placed under Johnston and then in command of a
division of Stewart's corps. After the war he served in the army of the
Khedive of Egypt, was named a pasha, was commander-in-chief of the
war against the Abyssinians, and enjoyed the high esteem of the Egyp­
tians.1 In 1879 he returned to the United States, in 1886 died in the
city of New York and was buried in St. Augustine, which city he was
pleased to call “home.” There is a monument erected in honor of General
Loring in the St. Augustine memorial room, University of Florida.

JAMES PATTON ANDERSON was a native of Tennessee, but moved to
Florida when a young man. In 1860 he was captain of the Jefferson
Rifles and in the following year was commissioned as colonel of the
First Florida Regiment of Infantry. He commanded one of the columns
in the fruitless attack on Santa Rosa Island. In 1862 he was transferred
to Corinth, Mississippi, and soon won a promotion to brigadier general.
He was warmly commended by General Bragg for his gallant and soldier­
ly conduct at Shiloh. At Perryville he commanded a division of Hardee's
corps in charge of the extreme right. At Murfreesboro his brigade was

1 General Loring attained the highest military rank known in the Egyptian
Army.
ordered to take three batteries at any cost and executed the order in gallant style. At Missionary Ridge he commanded Hindman's division and was commended by General Longstreet for distinguished conduct and ability in the campaign. In February, 1864, he was promoted to major general and assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in Florida. After several months service here he reported to General Hood in Atlanta and was assigned to his old division until wounded at Jonesboro. In 1865, after several months of disability, he returned to the front and was placed in command of Taliaferro's division and surrendered with it at Greensborough.

James McQueen McIntosh was a cadet at large from Florida to the United States Military Academy at West Point from which he graduated in 1849. In 1861 he had risen to the rank of captain of infantry. At the breaking out of the war he resigned his commission and tendered his services to the governor of Florida. They were accepted, and in 1861 he was commissioned as colonel and very shortly thereafter was appointed brigadier general. He was killed at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 7, 1862.

Joseph Finegan was placed at the head of military affairs in Florida early in the administration of Governor Milton. He was commissioned brigadier general and assigned to the command of the department of Middle and East Florida. There were no serious operations in this State until the Gillmore expedition invaded the state with a view to bringing Florida back into the Union and the battle of Olustee was the consequence. General Finegan was technically in command at Olustee, but the battle was actually fought under the direction of General Colquitt of Georgia who was in command on the field. General Finegan was succeeded in Florida by General Gardner and was sent to Virginia in response to urgent orders growing out of a demand for reinforcements to protect Richmond; at the head of which was Finegan's brigade, made up in part of the Olustee veterans and Perry's old but decimated brigade. At Cold Harbor the Finegan brigade was in the thick of the battle and acquitted itself with courage and ability. When Grant broke through Breckinridge's line, Finegan's brigade drove the assailants back after desperate fighting and closed the breach. In 1865 General Finegan was again assigned to command the forces in Florida and occupied that post when the war ended.

Edward A. Perry was a native of Massachusetts but in his early manhood removed to Pensacola where he practiced law. When war seemed inevitable he raised a company which became a part of the Second Florida Infantry. In 1862 he was commissioned as colonel of the regiment and went with it to Virginia where it became a part of Longstreet's division. Colonel Perry commanded the regiment at Seven Pines and in the battles around Richmond. He was badly wounded at Frazier's Farm and incapacitated for a service for several months. In the fall of 1862 he was commissioned brigadier general and commanded the Florida brigade at Chancellorsville. After this battle General Perry was stricken with typhoid fever and invalided home. Later, however, he returned to the front and commanded the brigade in the Wilderness where he was wounded a second time and again sent home. In 1884 General Perry was elected Governor of Florida. He died October 15, 1889.

William S. Walker was a native of Pennsylvania. His first military service was as a lieutenant of infantry in the regular army in the war with Mexico and was brevetted captain for gallant conduct. In 1861 he was appointed colonel of the Florida State troops, colonel of the Confederate Army in 1862 and brigadier general in the fall of that year. He
defeated the Federals at Pocotaligo, South Carolina, and was in command of the Third South Carolina district. In 1864 he was ordered to Virginia. In a skirmish before the battle of Petersburg he was badly wounded, his horse was shot from beneath him and he fell into the hands of the Federals. In the fall he was exchanged and placed in command at Weldon, North Carolina, where he was stationed when the war ended. After the war he was elected governor of Florida but was dispossessed by Federal troops and Harrison Reed installed.

W. M. G. Davis gave up his law business in 1861 and raised the First Florida regiment of cavalry, of which he was made colonel and assigned to the duty of watching the Federals along the Florida coast. In 1862 he was assigned to duty in East Tennessee, and, later in the year was commissioned as brigadier general in command of the Department of East Tennessee. His brigade was composed of the First Florida Cavalry, dismounted, and the Sixth and Seventh Florida regiments of infantry. In 1862 he resigned his commission and retired from the service.

Francis A. Shoup was a native of Indiana, graduate from West Point as lieutenant in the army. In 1856-58 he served against the Seminoles. Afterward he resigned his commission, located at St. Augustine and began the practice of law. His sympathies were with the South and he was commissioned by the governor of Florida as lieutenant of artillery and later promoted to major. In Kentucky he commanded a battery of twelve guns, and General Hardee appointed him chief of artillery, in which rank he served at Shiloh. Here he conceived the idea of massing the fire of the artillery against the command of Prentiss. Subsequently he was appointed inspector of artillery under Beauregard and was later sent to Arkansas where he participated in the battle of Prairie Grove. In 1862 he was commissioned brigadier general and in the year following was ordered to Mobile. At Vicksburg he was captured, and, upon being exchanged, served as chief of artillery under Johnston. It is said of General Shoup that in the retreat of the Army of Tennessee to Atlanta not a gun was lost. At the fall of Atlanta he was relieved at his own request. After the war General Shoup studied for the ministry, took orders in the Episcopal church and contributed to literature many excellent books.

Jesse J. Finley, native of Tennessee, removed to Florida in 1846. In 1862 he resigned his position as Confederate States judge of one of the Florida districts and entered the army as a private. He was very quickly promoted to captain and colonel, and assigned to the command of the Sixth Florida Infantry. He fought with his regiment at Chickamauga with signal ability. In 1863 he was promoted to brigadier-general and assigned to the command of the Florida Brigade which took valorous part in the battle of Missionary Ridge. He participated in the battle of Resaca where he was badly wounded and invalided home. Upon recovering he returned to the front and at Jonesboro was severely wounded by an exploding shell which killed his horse. General Finley represented Florida in Congress, and was ad interim United States senator a few weeks under the administration of Governor Perry.

William Miller was major of the First Florida Infantry in 1862. He commanded a battalion at Perryville where Gen. John C. Brown was wounded and led the brigade through the remainder of the battle. At Murfreesboro his command formed a part of the brigade under General Breckinridge. In the charge on the Union line he was severely wounded, notwithstanding which he continued to lead his men. While recovering from his disability he was placed in charge of the conscript bureau at Mobile and subsequently was made commandant of conscripts.
in Florida. In August, 1864, he was commissioned as brigadier-general and placed in command of the Florida Reserves which aided in achieving the victory at Natural Bridge. In the fall of 1864 he was assigned to the command of the district of Florida.

ROBERT BULLOCK entered the service as captain of Company G, Seventh Florida Infantry. He was soon promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and, in 1865, to the rank of brigadier-general. In 1862 his regiment be-

came a part of the brigade of General Davis, and participated in the battle of Franklin and the Tennessee campaign. At Missionary Ridge, Colonel Bullock fought in the brigade of General Finley of Bate's division and was also in the Atlanta campaign. General Bate, in his official report of the Battle of Missionary Ridge, said: "Colonel Bullock, commanding Finley's brigade, bore himself with heroic courage through good and evil fortune." After the war General Bullock represented Florida in Congress for several years.

THEO. W. BREVARD was captain of Company D, Second Florida Infantry. In 1862 he was appointed major and subsequently lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Florida Battalion, colonel of the Fifth Florida
Battalion and colonel of the Eleventh Regiment. In 1865 he was commissioned brigadier-general. He organized the Florida Partisan Rangers in 1862 and served in Florida at the head of that command until 1864. In his Florida service his troops were engaged in a number of sharp skirmishes with the Federals in the vicinity of Jacksonville and along the coast. In 1863 the battalion was increased to five companies, and, in 1864 participated in the battle of Olustee. In that year the battalion was merged into Finegan’s brigade and fought in all the battles of the command before Sailor’s Creek. At that battle Colonel Brevard and his entire battalion fell into the hands of the Federals. In March, 1865, he was commissioned brigadier-general, but the war closed before the commission reached him. He died at Tallahassee in 1882.

David Lang entered the Confederate service as a private, became captain of Company C, Eighth Florida Infantry and later colonel of the regiment. He served at Pensacola as a private and at the end of his enlistment raised a company of which he was elected captain. He served at Manassas, and at Sharpsburg was severely wounded. At Fredericksburg he prevented the Federals from crossing the Rappahannock, but here was wounded again. He was commissioned colonel, to date from Sharpsburg and led his regiment at Chancellorsville. Owing to the disability of General Perry he commanded the Perry brigade at Gettysburg and in the retreat to Virginia. He was also in the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor and other stirring conflicts. After General Finegan was again assigned to Florida, General Lang was again placed in command of the Florida brigade and surrendered with it at Appomattox. In 1885 he was appointed adjutant-general of the state, and, from 1893 to 1901, served as private secretary to Governors Mitchell and Bloxham. He died at Tallahassee in 1917.

In the Councils of the Confederacy

Florida’s military leadership in the Civil war was noticeable and the State was well represented in the Provisional Congress of the Confederacy. As has been stated, Governor Perry appointed three Florida delegates to that body.

The Provisional Congress was not divided into a Senate and House, but was simply an executive council with legislative authority. It elected Jefferson Davis provisional president of the Confederacy, drafting a constitution which the seceding states ratified, made provision for raising revenue, issued commissions and carried on the legislative business of the embryonic government. This convention met in Montgomery, Alabama, in February, 1861, and continued its labors until February 17, 1862, when it adjourned sine die. On the day following, the provisional government gave way to the Confederate Government, and on that day the Confederate Congress began its first session at Richmond, the capital.

The Florida senators were Augustus E. Maxwell, native of Georgia and lawyer of Tallahassee, who had served in the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth United States Congresses, and, in 1848, as secretary of the State of Florida; and James M. Baker, a native of North Carolina, an able lawyer and a citizen of Fernandina. After the war he moved to Jacksonville, where he served with distinction as judge of the circuit embracing Duval county. All the Confederate States senators drew lots in open session for the long and short terms. Senator Maxwell drew the long term of four years and Senator Baker the short term of two years, but on February 16, 1864, Senator Baker was re-elected for the six year term to succeed himself.

The Florida members of the House of Representatives were James B. Dawkins, of Gainesville, and R. B. Hilton of Pensacola, both lawyers of ability and men of high character and standing. After the war Mr.
Dawkins was appointed judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, and served for several years. On December 8, 1862, he resigned and John M. Martin, of Ocala, succeeded him, and, on May 3, 1864, was himself succeeded by Samuel St. George Rogers, also of Ocala.

Colonel Martin, who acquired his title in the Confederate service, died in 1921—the last survivor of the Confederate Congress.

Florida was represented in the Confederate cabinet by ex-United States Senator Stephen R. Mallory as secretary of the navy. He was nominated by President Davis on February 25, 1861, and served at the head of the Navy Department throughout the entire war. After the war he was arrested by the United States and was confined for several months as a prisoner of “State” for alleged complicity in the “Rebellion.” His son, Stephen Russell Mallory, Jr., served ten years in the United States Senate—from 1897 until his death in 1907.

LAST YEARS OF DAVID L. YULEE

After the war, Senator Yulee’s position was especially embarrassing, as he had been among the most radical of the southern leaders, and, realizing that war was a foregone conclusion, had made recommendations as to the seizure of military points in the State by the Confederates even before the ordinance of secession had been adopted. At the beginning of the war, Senator Yulee and his family resided at Fernandina on the Atlantic Coast, but his wife and children were subsequently sent for safety to a sugar plantation called Homosassa (Indian—“Little Pepper”), on a small river of the same name flowing into the Gulf of Mexico. Thither he also went, when Fernandina was captured by the Federals, who shelled the train in which he was escaping and killed the man at his side. For nearly two years now his life was the tranquil one of a southern planter, except for an occasional trip to Gainesville, a drive of eighty miles, where were located the offices of the Florida Railroad, of which he was president.
"It was upon one of these trips that the first of several attempts to capture him was made, one which would have been successful but for what his wife regarded as a palpable interference of Providence. A small expedition from a gunboat led by a native spy, lay in ambush to seize him as he passed a lonely spot. But they were looking for a large carriage drawn by a pair of magnificent Kentucky bays, one of which having been suddenly ill, a barouche and a pair of mules were substituted, so that the intended victim was allowed to pass unmolested. For sometime a couple of companies of infantry were, at Senator Yulee's expense, kept on the river to guard against the destruction of the sugar mill, but they were soon withdrawn, leaving nothing to tell of a great war, except the news brought by the post which toiled slowly in twice a week.

* * *

"When Grant completed his great sum in arithmetic at Appomattox, and the Confederacy vanished into history, the governor of Florida appointed Senator Yulee one of a commission to go on to Washington and confer with the President as to Florida's re-establishment in the Union. While at Tallahassee he expressed himself both to the governor and to General McCook, the commandant, as being in favor of a frank and loyal acceptance of the results of the war. The commission, however, was not allowed to proceed, but on the contrary, about the middle of May, 1865, Senator Yulee was arrested at Gainesville, and sent to Jacksonville. He found in command there, General Vodges, who, being an officer of the regular army, treated him most considerately and allowed him to go about the city on parole, until countermanded from Washington, and ordered to send his prisoner under guard, to Fort Pulaski, near Savannah.

"Several nights before his arrest, there had arrived at Cottonwood, Senator Yulee's plantation, a small cavalcade which proved to consist of some officers belonging to the escort of the Confederate president, in his attempted escape, but who had been diverted, in Georgia, with the double purpose of making the party less conspicuous, and puzzling the pursuers. This section intended to reach the south coast of Florida, and cross over in small open boats to Nassau, into British projection, and later Secretary of War Benjamin. They were cordially welcomed, but were advised by their host to seek the nearest Federal command and give their parole, under the generous terms accorded by Generals Grant and Sherman. This advice they took, leaving at Cottonwood certain horses and personal effects which were to be forwarded later, to their homes in Louisiana. Amongst these were two boxes which Mrs. Yulee, after her husband's arrest, learned from an aide of Davis, Colonel Wood (also escaping to Nassau), contained private papers and effects belonging to the Confederate president. Upon this information she confided the task of secreting them to the writer, who, delightfully, performed it, one faithful companion assisting, by burying them, at midnight in the cow stable where, a few hours later, no trace of the work could be seen. Being under arrest himself, Senator Yulee determined to send his family to Governor Wickliffe in Kentucky, and therefore he directed these boxes, when he learned the nature of their contents, to be sent to a friend, whose well known Union sentiments would, it was thought, make their care, until forwarded to Louisiana, less difficult.

"A negro coachman having informed the Federal authorities of the existence of the boxes, a detachment of colored troops was sent to Cottonwood, commanded by an officer named Bryant, who in his report says: 'I met Mrs. Yulee, claimed and received the hospitality of the house, and ascertained * * * that the trunk and chest had been removed. I asked her to state frankly where I might find them. After

2 Life of Senator David L. Yulee, by his son, C. Wickliffe Yulee. Mrs. Yulee was a daughter of former Governor and United States Postmaster General Charles A. Wickliffe, and considered one of the beauties of her day.
a moment’s reflection she said they were the private effects of Mr. Davis and she had received them that she might deliver them to Mrs. Davis, who was an esteemed friend. That Mr. Yulee had given them in charge to Mr. Meader to deliver to Mr. Williams who had no suspicion of the nature of the property. I found the property in a storeroom, adjoining the house, not even locked. I also have to deliver a French musket, a most murderous weapon, which I received from Mrs. Yulee as the private property of J. Davis.’

‘Upon General Vodges’ suggestion, Senator Yulee made a statement as to this matter in which he said that when he learned the boxes were the property of Mr. Davis, he had continued to retain them because Mr. Davis had been a warm personal friend whose “many noble qualities” he admired, and also because there had been some estrangement between them, and for him to deliver these private effects would have the appearance both of petty ill-nature and an effort to curry favor with his captors.”

Followed a year of anxiety and suspense, as to the final disposition of Senator Yulee. The only prisoners, among the leaders of the South, then remaining in the keeping of the North, were the former Confederate president, Senator Clay, of Alabama, and Senator Yulee, of Florida. The tide was turned by General Grant, who interceded at the request of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and Senator Yulee was finally liberated.

“In 1880, Senator Yulee went again to reside in Washington, drawn by many reasons: a married daughter lived there; his wife could see more of her own paternal family; and he wished his unmarried daughters to see something of that society in which their mother had passed so many years of her life. There were, too, many of his former friends, and by none was he greeted more cordially than by those who were the leading lights in the councils of the republican party, like Fish, of New York, Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, Curtin of Pennsylvania, or Hamlin, the vice president under Lincoln. Four years after moving to Washington, the family had only been installed a few months in their new home, on Connecticut Avenue, now the Austrian embassy, when the prophetic Spanish proverb, ‘The house is built and the hearse stands before the door,’ was fulfilled by the death of the idolized wife and mother. The central motive of his life was gone, and when, nineteen months later, the same shadowy messenger knocked at the door of the bereft man, there was little to aid the great physicians in barring his entrance.

“Senator Yulee died in the Clarendon Hotel, New York, the 10th of October, 1886, of a bronchial cold, contracted on a Fall River boat, upon which, there being an insufficiency of blankets, he had taken part of his own covering to put over his grandchild. His heart, too, which was functionally unsound, had been weakened by going into the mountains; urged by his children who did not know of the trouble. Side by side, undivided even in death, the two lie in the beautiful Georgetown Cemetery at Washington, where the murmuring stream sings perpetually its gentle requiem.”
CHAPTER IX

FLORIDA FROM 1865 TO 1885

Florida was not admitted to representation in Congress until June 25, 1868, which may be said to mark her complete reestablishment of constitutional relations with the Federal Government. As to the State Government, it was provisional, or temporary in its nature, from the time of the appointment of William Marvin governor, by proclamation of President Andrew Johnson, June 13, 1865, to the time of the election of David S. Walker and a representative Legislature, by popular vote, in the following November. As is now well known, President Johnson was but carrying out the wishes and policy of the martyred Lincoln in his pronunciamientos through Governor Marvin.

THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

The provisional governor established a number of military posts throughout the State, enabling prospective citizens to take the prescribed oath of amnesty and loyalty, to apply to the chief executive of the nation for pardons in case the applicant was in any of the excepted classes and to swear to support the freedom of the former slave and his protection as a citizen of the United States—the question of his voting being an open one. Pending the organization of a civil government, the incumbent judges of Probate and clerks of Circuit courts were to continue in the performance of their former duties.

In October, 1865, the election for delegates to the constitutional convention resulted in the casting of 6,707 votes. Nearly 9,000 men had taken the oath of amnesty either before the military authorities or at the polls. The character of those selected was of the highest, their personnel embracing leading lawyers and other professional men, planters and Unionists, as well as former Confederates. Among those who received the honor of election, but were not present to sign the constitution, was Samuel L. Burritt, of Jacksonville, a leading lawyer and Unionist, who was lost on the ill-fated steamer, D. H. Mount, bound from New York to the Florida port.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1865

The constitutional convention met at Tallahassee, on the 25th of October, 1865, and elected E. D. Tracy, of Nassau County, permanent chairman. Governor Marvin's message to that body was confined to the nature and scope of the freedmen's rights, as the thirteenth amendment had been all but adopted by the necessary number of state legislatures. He thought that protection of their persons and property would be sufficient for the colored people. "I recommend," he says, "that the convention shall, by some suitable provision, to be inserted in the constitution, protect the colored, in common with the white race, in their liberty and in their rights of person and property and guard the two races against discriminations to be made between them in the courts or Legislature, in any matter touching these rights. I think a clause may be so drawn as to accomplish this object, and at the same time exclude the colored people from any participation in the affairs of the government. I recommend also the passage of an ordinance declaring that no person shall be
incompetent as a witness, on account of his color, in any matter, civil or criminal, wherein the state, or the life, liberty, or rights of person or property of any colored person is concerned.”

In accord with the recommendations of the governor, the convention adopted the guarantee of personal and property rights to all citizens of the State without distinction of color. Colored persons were made competent as witnesses in cases affecting colored people, but jurors must be white men. But the first ordinance of the convention, passed on the 28th of October, was to annul the ordinance of secession, and the constitution was signed on the 7th of November.

Under the new state instrument, the governor of the State must have been a resident of Florida for five years. His term was to be four years in duration, as was that of the lieutenant-governor (president of the Senate), secretary of state, treasurer, comptroller and attorney general; all to be chosen by popular election, on the 29th of November, 1865. Two-thirds of the members of the Legislature could override the governor's veto. Senators and representatives of the General Assembly were to be elected biennially. The judicial power was vested in a Supreme Court, composed of a chief justice and two associate justices, to be appointed for six years by the governor. Circuit courts were continued, and the Legislature might create a Court of Chancery. The right of suffrage was restricted to every free white male person at least twenty-one years of age, a citizen of the United States, and a resident of Florida for one year and of his residence county, for six months. Persons guilty of infamous crimes, duelling, defalcation of trust or bribery, were disfranchised.

Aside from the annulment of the ordinance of secession passed by the constitutional convention, perhaps the most important ordinance adopted by that body was that regarding vagrancy. Any able-bodied and competent person, leading an idle or immoral life, was liable to arrest and to be bound over by a magistrate for good behavior and industry covering a period of a year. Should he not be able to give bond in a sum not exceeding $500, with approved security, he was to be tried as a vagrant, and, upon conviction, punished by a fine not exceeding $500, or by imprisonment not exceeding twelve months, “or by being sold for a term not exceeding twelve months, at the discretion of the court.” The quoted clause aroused the suspicion of some of the northern people as being a subterfuge to sell free negroes into slavery. Yet the chief champion of the vagrant laws, the governor himself, was an old-time Unionist, opposed to the Confederacy, former judge of the United States District Court for the southern district of Florida, and a firm supporter of the Federal Government.

Governor Marvin congratulated the members of the convention for its satisfactory work, and immediately notified President Johnson of the proceedings. The president, thereupon, notified the governor that the ratification by the Legislature of the Thirteenth Amendment was indispensable to the complete restoration of harmony between the Federal Government and the State.

The Freedmen's Bureau in Florida

Immediately after the surrender of Gen. J. E. Johnston, Maj.-Gen. Oliver O. Howard, then in command of the Federal Army of the Tennessee, was made head of the Bureau of Freedmen, Refugees and Abandoned Lands to care for colored people dependent upon the United States Government for support. General Howard appointed as his assistant in Florida, Col. Thomas W. Osborn, his chief of artillery, then stationed at Tallahassee. The “abandoned lands” were tracts and plantations in South Carolina and Georgia, Florida and other southern states which had been deserted by their Confederate owners, during the progress of the war, and temporarily occupied by refugee freedmen. The bureau
issued rations to freedmen unable to support themselves, furnished transportation and schooling, and the more ignorant of the negroes were obsessed with the idea that the lands which they occupied would be permanently divided among them. In the fall of 1865, General Howard visited Fernandina and other places in which negro colonists had been established, endeavoring to adjust matters so that neither the former slaves nor planters should be unjustly treated.

**GOVERNOR WALKER'S ADMINISTRATION**

With the new relations between former master and slave wholly disorganizing labor and industry, the negroes as a race, an idle class, and the planters powerless to conduct their estates, with an empty treasury and a worthless currency, it was a sorry condition of affairs which introduced the administration of David S. Walker, who, at the election in November, 1865, was chosen governor of Florida without opposition. W. W. J. Kelley was elected lieutenant governor; Benjamin W. Allen, secretary of state; John B. Galbraith, attorney-general; Lewis G. Pyles, comptroller; Charles H. Austin, treasurer, and Ferdinand McLeod, representative in Congress.

Governor Walker was an urbane and generous Kentuckian and an able lawyer of Tallahassee before he assumed the consolidated offices of register of public lands and superintendent of public instruction, in 1853. He was the father of Florida's school system. A popular whig, long connected with the local government of Tallahassee and both houses of the Legislature, he opposed the war, but while it was raging he continued quietly and faithfully in the performance of his duties as associate justice of the State Supreme Court, under the chief justiceship of Charles H. DuPont. His associate on the bench was William A. Forward. When elected to the governorship in 1865, Mr. Walker was in poor health, but assumed his duties with energy and performed them faithfully and ably.

The Legislature that met in November, 1865, was a representative body, numbering among its senators Gen. Joseph Finegan, Col. Theodore W. Brevard and John L. Crawford, and among the members of the lower house, Col. George T. Maxwell, Capt. J. J. Dickinson and John A. Henderson. In his address to the Legislature, Governor Walker declared his determined stand against negro suffrage. The Legislature also ratified the Thirteenth Amendment, "Provided it does not confer upon Congress the power to legislate upon the political status of the freedmen in the States." The provisional governor and constitutional convention had appointed a commission, headed by Chief Justice DuPont, to recommend to the Legislature changes in the laws with special reference to the freedmen problem. The bills reported by the commission were adopted by the Legislature and comprised the following measures: Whipping, not to exceed thirty-nine lashes to be made punishments, alternate with fine and imprisonment; failure to fulfill contracts of labor by a colored person brought punishment as a vagrant, his services could be controlled by the sheriff and his children apprenticed; insurrection or sedition, or burglary under certain conditions, was punishable by death; a negro could not carry arms without a license; all colored persons living together as husband and wife must be married within nine months from assuming such relationship; and negroes and whites were forbidden to intrude upon the meetings of either race.

**SUSPENSION OF PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT**

On the 17th of January, 1866, Governor Marvin relinquished his office to Governor-elect Walker, who was inaugurated on the following day, it having been declared from Washington that, "in the judgment of the President, the care and conduct of the proper affairs of the State of Florida may be remitted to the constitutional authorities chosen
by the people thereof, without danger to the peace and safety of the United States.” But this declaration did not satisfy the ultra republicans in Congress, led by Thaddeus Stevens, of Pennsylvania, and Florida was without representation in either house for eighteen months longer. The first appointments made by Governor Walker were promptly ratified by the Legislature, viz., Charles H. DuPont, as chief justice of the State Supreme Court, and Augustus E. Maxwell and James M. Baker, as his associates.

In the spring following the inauguration of Governor Walker, there was a clash of authority between Gen. John G. Foster, commanding the United States Military Department of Florida and the sheriff of Nassau County over the tenure of lands in the Fernandina district. The general claimed that a civil process about to be served by the sheriff should be stayed pending the adjudication of such tenure by the United States courts, and ordered his subordinate at Fernandina to arrest the civil officer should he attempt to carry out the order of the state court. The final result was that General Foster, under instructions from Secretary of War Stanton, recognized the civil courts and authorities and proclaimed that “all persons under military arrest should be turned over to the civil authorities and the military should, when requested, assist the officers of the law.” Governor Walker’s proclamation, immediately issued, congratulated the people on the ascension of the civil over the military rule in Florida, but a short season of uncertainties and trials was yet to ensue before the state was admitted to representation in Congress.

FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT REJECTED

The obstacle against a renewed cooperation between the Federal and the State governments was the proposed Fourteenth Amendment to the national constitution, and the combined southern opposition to it was massed against the third section, which barred out of office all who had been connected, directly or indirectly, with the late rebellion. Such disability could only be removed by a two-thirds vote of each House of Congress. As Governor Walker and the chief executives of the other southern states pointed out, the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment would destroy this state government, place the South under military rule and disqualify from participation in every official function, the best men in the land. Not only did the Legislature of Florida reject the proposed amendment, but all the other southern states, with Maryland and Delaware.

“CONGRESSMAN” OATS

In the meantime, the freedmen themselves had become much excited over their prospective right of suffrage, an expectation much encouraged by political adventurers. It was but natural that they should desire a close connection with the Federal Government through the Florida representation in Congress.1 So that early in 1866, the freedmen held a meeting at the African Methodist church, in Tallahassee, and Joseph Oats, formerly a slave of Governor Walker, was unanimously elected. The next step was to raise money to send the newly-elected congressman to Washington. The money was forthcoming, as plenty of old men and women gave their last dollar to send one of their race to the National Congress. Several hundred dollars was thus raised and given to Oats, who shortly afterward was “off to Congress.” He remained away from Tallahassee until his money was gone, when he wrote back designating

---

1 See “Carpet Bag Rule in Florida,” by John Wallace, a North Carolina slave until 1862, a soldier in the United States Colored Infantry for 2½ years, discharged from the service at Key West, in January, 1866, and afterward a resident of Tallahassee. After the adoption of the constitution of 1868, served two years as constable for Leon County and four years in the lower branch of the Legislature and eight in the Senate. Self-educated.
the time when he would return. The freedmen prepared to picnic at Houston's Spring, about a mile from Tallahassee. Oats notified them that if they desired to know what he had done for them while in Congress, they must prepare to protect him, as the whites would kill him when they should learn what he had accomplished against them.

The 20th of May, the day on which General McCook marched his troops into Tallahassee and declared all the inhabitants to be free, was the day set apart for Oats to tell the freedmen the great work he had accomplished in Congress. At nine o'clock on that memorable 20th of May the drums commenced beating, and the freedmen, to the number of two or three thousand, formed in line, marched to Oats' dwelling and sent a committee, armed with old cavalry swords and pistols, to escort their congressman to the place of destination. He was escorted to Houston's Spring, when the committee, at his request, arranged that he should be surrounded by the freedmen, and the whites kept from harming him or hearing what he said. The whites, however, did not know what was going on, other than a celebration and a picnic, and were not present.

Oats' speech was to the effect that he had seen the president, that they had true friends at Washington, etc. It was believed, however, that Oats did not go farther than Savannah, where he had a good time, spent the freedmen's money and returned home. After Oats had finished his story about the president and his great labors in Congress, the crowd sent up their huzzas for an hour and then sat down to a sumptuous dinner. Whiskey was plentiful on the ground, and was freely imbibed by the freedmen. A dispute arose among them as to where Oats had been, and the affair ended in a general knock-down and a drag-out. Oats was a carpenter by trade and before being set free had hired himself from his master, could read and write and was therefore capable of hoodwinking the average freedman. He was a fine looking mulatto. It is needless to say that Oats, smart and good-looking though he might have been, was never admitted to a seat in Congress.

AGAIN UNDER MILITARY RULE

Under the Reconstruction acts of March, 1867, Florida was returned to military rule, and, in common with the other nine "rebel states," was required to form a new constitution approved by Congress and to adopt the Fourteenth Amendment. The existing government was again made provisional, and in all popular elections made necessary to carry out the will of Congress colored men were to exercise the right of franchise. Further, the constitution to be adopted was to make that right perpetual. Under the new order, Col. John T. Sprague, an old and popular officer of the United States Army, who had been identified with the Seminole and Mexican wars, was placed in command of the military district of Florida, and in May, 1867, established headquarters at Tallahassee. Later, he moved them to Jacksonville, and left Lieut.-Col. F. F. Flint in charge at the state capital. Ossian B. Hart, afterward governor, was appointed superintendent of registration over the nineteen election districts of the state. The result was the registration of 11,148 whites and 15,434 colored men, and at the election held November 14-16, 1867, all but 200 of the 14,503 votes cast were in favor of a constitutional convention.

FIGHT FOR COLORED VOTE

The fight between political leaders and adventurers of both races for the control of the colored vote was already well under way. Thomas W.

---

2 On May 20, 1865, General McCook issued his proclamation declaring free all slaves in Florida; so that it must be assumed that the Oats celebration was upon the first anniversary of that proclamation, or that Wallace, from whose book the facts stated are extracted, made a mistake, as from the text the inference is drawn that the 20th of May, 1865, is made memorable by both events.
Osborn, the Florida commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau, had been organizing it for a year. At the outset of his campaign he had called a meeting at Tallahassee through his servant, a freedman, and informed them that it was the desire of the government that they should form a secret league to prevent their being again returned to slavery. This was sufficient to bring out the old and young, the halt and the blind. In order to allay any apprehension in regard to the purpose of the gathering they were instructed to answer any questions by saying that the assembly was for the purpose of forming a benevolent society. At the time appointed several hundred freedmen assembled, but only seventy-five or eighty were initiated the first night, as it was deemed wise to impress them with an air of deep solemnity and great formality. This secret league was named the Lincoln Brotherhood, and T. W. Osborn made himself its president, and he became the grand head-center of all the leagues and subordinate lodges subsequently formed throughout the country and state. Each member had to pay an initiation fee of from one to two dollars, and 50 cents per month thereafter. The subordinate lodges were organized by a deputy appointed by President Osborn. They were required to pay five or six dollars for their charter, which money went to swell the revenue of the parent lodge at Tallahassee. The lodge at Tallahassee became so large it was necessary to remove from the private house where it was first organized to the lower colored Baptist Church, in a part of the town seldom visited by the whites. The freedmen considered this league a great thing, and their meetings at the church were carefully guarded by armed sentinels who halted anyone who came into the vicinity of the church, requiring the countersign under penalty of the contents of the old musket. Auxiliary lodges were formed in every part of the county and throughout the state.

THE CONSTITUTION OF 1868

Osborn's chief rivals in the organization of secret leagues among the colored voters were William M. Saunders, a Maryland negro, and Daniel Richards, an Illinois white, both members of the Republican National Committee. The negro voters were still suspicious of old resident leaders, who had endeavored to form a political alliance with the most intelligent and honorable representatives of the race.

When the convention met at Tallahassee, on January 20, 1868, it was found that of the forty-six delegates present seventeen were negroes; and of those who participated in the proceedings there was no more brilliant speaker than Jonathan C. Gibbs, a graduate of Dartmouth College and a conservative in politics. The temporary president was C. H. Pearce, a Tallahassee clergyman, and the permanent president of the original convention, was the Daniel Richards already mentioned, a resident of Illinois. Other leading delegates, who had sprung into notice, were W. J. Purman, an Osborn supporter and temporary resident, and Colonel Billings, of Fernandina, an associate of Richards and Saunders (the colored member) and opposed to the Osborn faction.

After an unsuccessful effort had been made to unseat Saunders, Billings, Richards and Pearce, as non-residents, the Osborn delegation of fifteen members adjourned to Monticello where they went into convention, on the first of February, 1868. The remaining members continued their proceedings in Tallahassee, and within five days had adopted a constitution and nominated a state ticket. They made their report to Gen. George G. Meade, who had succeeded Gen. John Pope in command of the Third Military District, comprising Georgia, Florida and Alabama.

Immediately after the adjournment of the Tallahassee convention, the Osborn crowd strengthened by nine more delegates, with the cooperation of Governor Walker and Colonel Sprague, reassembled at the capitol.

3 Wallace's "Carpet-Bag Rule in Florida."
It required the presence of General Meade to reunite the contending factions. The reunited convention was temporarily presided over by Colonel Sprague, Horatio Jenkins, a new "carpet-bagger" attached to the Osborn clique, being elected its permanent officer. Then the four alleged non-resident delegates were unseated, and on February 25, 1868, a constitution was adopted differing little from the one in force before the war. It served the state well for seventeen years. Of course, its radical change was the conferment of the right of suffrage upon all men of legal majority, without regard to race or color, and the solemn and unequivocal declaration of permanent attachment to the American Union. Under the new constitution the governor, lieutenant-governor, members of the Legislature and constables, were the only officials to be chosen by popular vote, thus making the responsibilities light for the newly enfranchised freedmen. The sessions of the Legislature were annual and limited to sixty days. The governor and Senate had the appointment of the State Supreme Court, a chief justice and two associates to hold office for life, or during good behavior; seven circuit judges, to hold office for eight years; a county judge for each county, term for four years; a state attorney in each circuit for a term of four years; and the customary court officials and county officers. The office of commissioner of immigration was created for fifteen years. The basis of the present educational system was incorporated into the constitution. The various sources of school revenue were defined, and the State Board of Education was to comprise the superintendent of public instruction, secretary of state and the attorney general. All public acts of the secession period inconsistent with the status of the state, as established by the constitution of 1868, were annulled, although judicial proceedings and judgments were preserved in force, and all indebtedness contracted during the Confederate period of January 10, 1861, to October 25, 1865, except the liabilities as to the seminary or school fund, were repudiated.

After the convention had adopted the constitution, it formed itself into a nominating committee, and put forward the following ticket: Harrison Reed, for governor; William C. Gleason, lieutenant-governor and C. M. Hamilton, member of Congress. The ticket named was supported by the conservative republicans and was elected, against the radical republicans headed by Colonel Billings, and the democrats, whose candidate for governor was Col. George W. Scott, formerly a Confederate officer.

**First Legislature Under 1868 Constitution**

The first Legislature under the new constitution convened at Tallahassee, on the 8th of June, 1868, and after ratifying the Thirteenth and Fourteenth amendments adjourned on request of Colonel Flint, the commandant at Tallahassee, who was advised that General Meade could not recognize the Legislature until Congress had acted.

A week afterward, however, the Legislature reconvened and proceeded to the election of United States senators. Adonijah S. Welch, of Jacksonville, was chosen for the term ending March 3, 1869. Prior to becoming a resident of Florida, in 1865, he had been prominent in the educational affairs of Michigan. Abijah Gilbert, of St. Augustine, elected as Senator Welch’s successor for a full term of six years, was a New York merchant before coming to Florida. Thomas W. Osborn, a native of New Jersey and a New York University man, had abandoned the study of law to become an officer of artillery in the Union service, and had been several times wounded when he entered Florida politics as an agent of the Freedmen's Bureau. Senator Osborn was chosen by the Legislature for the term ending 1873. Charles H. Hamilton, the congressman-elect, was a resident of Marianna. The Legislature which selected Senators Welch, Gilbert and Osborn were several of the old whigs and democrats, now united as conservatives. Among the most
prominent of that party was Dr. John L. Crawford, of Wakulla, who called the State Senate to order.

**Florida Fully Restored to the Union**

On June 25, 1868, Congress readmitted Florida to representation; on July 2d, upon orders from General Meade, Governor Walker, the provisional head of the state government, surrendered his office to Harrison Reed, the governor-elect, and on the 4th of July, Colonel Sprague, in the presence of the Legislature, surrendered his position of "military-civil governor" to the chief executive elected by popular vote. So that the several links by which the transfer of Florida from the military to the civil control was accomplished, were fitted together with legal and constitutional completeness.

Senator Osborn took his seat June 30, 1868, his term to expire March 3, 1873; Senator Welch, June 30, 1868, for the term ending March 3, 1869. Representative Hamilton took his seat July 1, 1868.

**Reed's Turbulent Administration**

When Governor Reed assumed office, the state treasury was empty, the finances were in a chaotic state, the freedmen were being manipulated by designing politicians into a state of perplexity and helplessness, the older citizens and residents of the state had little confidence in a man lately arrived from Wisconsin, and the faction of republicans led by Senator Osborn was determined to oust him from office. A large part of his administration was therefore spent in defending his acts in a period of great distress and perplexity. Among his appointments were those of Col. Robert H. Gamble, an old whig who had served in the Confederate army, as comptroller of revenues, and James D. Westcott, a democrat, son of the United States senator who was sent to Washington during the Mexican war, as attorney general and later, as associate justice of the State Supreme Court. He named as chief justice, Edwin M. Randall, recently from Wisconsin, an able lawyer and an honorable gentleman. Jonathan C. Gibbs, the negro leader, who at first failed of confirmation as secretary of state, finally retained the office.

Three attempts were made to impeach Governor Reed on various complicated charges, but they failed. On the other hand, he had so many political enemies that all his attempts at financial improvements were frustrated. The details of these quarrels and complications may be sifted, if desired, from the state records, the files of newspapers and printed volumes, but will serve no practical purpose in this history. It may be stated as a general proposition, however, that most of his acts and appointments, which were called in question by various factions of the Legislature, were sustained by the Supreme Court of the state.

**State Seal and State Flag**

It was during the early portion of Governor Reed's administration that the Legislature adopted a state seal and a state flag. The former is described by a joint resolution approved August 6, 1868, thus: Resolved, That a seal of the size of the American silver dollar, having in the center thereof a view of the sun's rays, over a highland, in the distance a cocoa tree, a steamboat on water and an Indian female scattering flowers in the foreground, encircled by the words "Great Seal of the State of Florida, in God we trust," be and the same is hereby adopted as the Great Seal of the State of Florida.

The symbols of the great seal are thus described in an official publication issued from the State Department of Agriculture: "The sun is the emblem of glory and splendor; in heraldry, its meaning is absolute authority. The highland and water are typical of the state, and the
steamboat of its commerce and progress. Flowers are the symbol of hope and joy, and the Indian scattering them shows the influence of the Indian nation over the state. The cocoa or palm tree, is the emblem of victory, justice and royal honor."

In the constitution of 1868, the state flag is described as "having the design of the great seal of the state impressed upon a white ground of six feet six inches fly, and six feet deep." This continued to be the emblem of the commonwealth until 1900, when the proportions of the flag were changed to its manifest improvement. Officially it is described thus: "The State flag shall be of the following proportions and descriptions: depth to be three-fourths length of flag; the seal of the state, of diameter one-third of the flag, in the center of a white ground; red bars, in width one-eighth the length of flag, extending from each corner toward the center to the outer rim of the seal."

**Free Public School System Established**

The last part of Governor Reed's administration was marked by the establishment of the present educational system of the state. It was founded on the famous Akron school law, and its basis was laid by Charles Thurston Chase, an Ohio educator. In 1869, he had adopted the northern system of free public schools to the needs of Florida. The new state system was sustained, as far as possible, by the Peabody fund and the Freedmen's Bureau, and there was a notable progress in school matters both in the country districts and such cities as Jacksonville, Tallahassee and St. Augustine. In the midst of his good work, Mr. Chase died, and in March, 1871, he was succeeded by Rev. Charles Beecher, brother of the more famous Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, of Brooklyn, New York. At the close of Reed's administration, in 1872, there were 444 public schools in the state, and one-fourth of those of school age had been enrolled, while the system of higher education had been further developed by the incorporation of the Florida State Agricultural College.

The last two years of Governor Reed's term were largely devoted to political conflicts between republicans and democrats, which revolved around the rival candidates for the lieutenant-governorship and Congress. Without going into the merits of the contests, it is sufficient to state that Samuel T. Day, of Columbia County, was declared elected lieutenant-governor by the returning board, and Josiah T. Walls (colored), of Gainesville, for Congress. William D. Bloxham, the democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor, afterward held the governorship for two terms. The Supreme Court declared him elected toward the close of his term, and Congress pronounced Silas L. Niblack, of Lake City, the opponent of his colored townsman, Walls, entitled to a seat in the House of Representatives. These decisions, in favor of the democratic candidates, were made too late to be of any practical advantage to them or their party.

**Last Attempt to Impeach Governor Reed**

The attempt to impeach Governor Reed nearly succeeded during the regular session of 1872, and in February, when he retired to Jacksonville, Lieutenant-Governor Day assumed his office. As the Legislature had adjourned without definite action on the articles of impeachment presented, Reed took the ground that he had been acquitted. In that position he was sustained by Chief Justice Randall, the associate justices dissenting. In the meantime, during the absence of Day from the capitol, Governor Reed, with the assistance of Secretary of State Gibbs, his colored friend, had issued a proclamation, under the great seal of the state, excluding Day from the usurped office. The latter at once called a special session of the Legislature to resume impeachment proceedings, but as they had gone no further than the presentation of the sixteen articles, it was decided by the Senate, on May 2d, that the case be dropped.
and the governor be acquitted and discharged. Thus ended the last attempt to expel Governor Reed from office.

Ossian B. Hart as Governor

In January, 1872, Governor Reed delivered his last message to the Legislature, and in the fall of the year his successor was elected in the person of Ossian B. Hart of Jacksonville, a prominent republican, whose father was one of the original proprietors of that city. Governor Hart, who was born in Jacksonville, was the first native Floridian to be elected as the executive head of the state. He had practiced law at Tampa, Key West and Jacksonville, and for four years previous to his election as governor had served as associate justice of the State Supreme Court.

William D. Bloxham was Governor Hart's democratic opponent. Marcellus B. Stearns was the republican candidate for lieutenant-governor, and the democrats selected Col. Robert Bullock for that office. In accord with Florida's congressional apportionment, as based on the 1870 census, the state was entitled to two congressmen. The democrats nominated Josiah T. Walls (colored), of Gainesville, and William J. Purman of Marianna (congressman-at-large), and the democrats named S. L. Niblack, of Lake City and Charles W. Jones, of Pensacola (congressmen-at-large). The entire republican ticket was elected.

The contest in the Legislature to elect a United States senator to succeed Thomas W. Osborn, of Pensacola, was spirited, but resulted in the final elimination of all the candidates except James D. Westcott (compromise candidate of the Osborn faction), Dr. Simon B. Conover of Tallahassee, and Gen. S. H. Sanford, founder of the town by that name. Dr. Conover was finally selected by a majority of one republican vote. The United States senator-elect had come to Florida from New Jersey when a young man, ranked high in his profession and was at one time United States Army surgeon, a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1868 and subsequently state treasurer and member of the Legislature from Leon County. After serving six years in the United States Senate, he resumed the practice of medicine at Tallahassee and was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1885.

Much of Governor Hart's short administration, which was terminated by his untimely death, was devoted to efforts to reform and establish the finances of the state on a secure basis. The passage of the funding bill involved the issue of state bonds to the amount of $1,000,000. They met with a ready sale, despite the fact that the country was passing through the disastrous panic and depression of 1873. No increase of indebtedness was incurred, and for the first time in reconstruction times the interest on the state debt was paid and the expenses of the government fully met. Though the expenditures were heavy, they fell within the income of the state, and there was a reduction of $50,000 in the floating debt. In the financial statements issued by public officials, the complicated matters involving the payment of the Jacksonville, Pensacola & Mobile railroad bonds and the sale of internal improvement land were not considered.

The most important measures passed by the Legislature of 1874 was the amendment to the constitution changing the session of that body from annual to biennial; a general law for the incorporation of railroad and canal companies, and the apportionment of the state into districts for the election of two representatives in Congress.

Governor Hart, who was in feeble health when he assumed office, died at Jacksonville, his home, March 18, 1874, and his colored secretary of state, Jonathan C. Gibbs, died in the following August.

Marcellus L. Stearns, Governor

The lieutenant-governor, Marcellus L. Stearns, succeeded Governor Hart, continuing in office until the expiration of his term and serving
another four years by election. Governor Stearns first came into notice in Florida politics as an official of the Freedmen’s Bureau in Gadsden County.

After a fierce contest in the convention of 1874, one faction of the republicans nominated William J. Purman, of Marianna, to represent the First or Western district in Congress, and Josiah T. Walls, the Gainesville negro, was again nominated by that party for the Second congressional district. The democrats named Gen. Jesse J. Finley, of Lake City, to oppose Walls. The republican candidates were declared elected, at the casting of the ballots in the fall, and Walls served in Congress until January 29, 1873, when he was succeeded by General Finley, who had contested the election of the negro representative.

When the Legislature met in January, 1875, the Senate was a tie politically, and the House stood democrats, 28, and republicans, 24. The equal division in the upper house continued when John L. Crawford took his seat as temporary president of the Senate, as he ruled that he retained his right to cast his vote. It was not until twenty-five ballots had been cast that the choice fell upon Charles W. Jones, a southern democrat, a successful lawyer of Escambia County and a man of rugged character. In 1872 he had served as a member of the National Democratic Convention. Although in his early manhood he was a carpenter and was self-educated, when he entered the Senate he was recognized as a powerful speaker, and, during the electoral contest of 1876, became a recognized constitutional authority among the leaders of the upper house of Congress.

TILDEN-HAYES CONTEST IN FLORIDA

The general election of 1876 and the far-reaching results in national politics dependent on the final choice of Florida’s presidential electors made the event most noteworthy in the history of the state. The following ticket was placed in nomination by the republicans: Presidential electors, F. C. Humphries, C. H. Pearce, W. H. Holden and T. W. Long; for governor, M. L. Stearns; lieutenant-governor, David Montgomery; congressmen, Horatio Bisbee and W. J. Burman. Electors on the democratic ticket: Wilkinson Call, James E. Yonge, Robert B. Hilton and Robert Bullock; nominee for governor, George F. Drew; lieutenant-governor, Noble A. Hull; congressmen, Col. Robert H. M. Davidson and Gen. Jesse J. Finley. The face of the county returns, made November 7, 1876, indicated the election of the democratic state ticket, its presidential electors and the democratic congressman from the Second district.

But Florida was one of the pivotal states which must be carried by the republicans to insure Hayes a majority of at least one vote in the electoral college. The contest between Tilden and Hayes for the presidency is historical. It was notorious at the time of the election that the ballots were manipulated so as to indicate a majority for the republican electors.

One of the boldest and most ingenious substitution of republican for democratic ballots occurred in Archer Precinct No. 2, Alachua County, about sixteen miles from Gainesville. Fortunately there are a few citizens of Florida still living therein who have met the participants in some of the irregularities of 1876, and the writer has the story direct from Justice Robert F. Taylor of how the arrangements were made to overturn the normal figures of the Archer Precinct No. 2, so as to show an overwhelming majority in favor of the republican presidential electors. It appears that the storekeeper in whose place the ballots were cast was in collusion with Moore, one of the three inspectors of election and the only white man on the board. Several weeks before the election, the room in the back of the store where the ballots were to be cast was partitioned off, and just before the eventful day after the ballot box had been placed in position one of the upright planks behind it was skilfully
sawed out and placed on leather hinges. Access was thus obtained to the ballot box from the outside. It was dark when the polls were closed and the room was only lighted by a smoky kerosene lamp. While Moore was entertaining the negro inspectors and clerk of election in another part of the store, his two confederates, one inside the ballot room and the other outside, were exchanging democratic ballots for republican, so that when the votes were counted, on the face of the returns the republicans had a majority of six hundred or seven hundred. The normal democratic majority was about five hundred. Years afterward Moore narrated the incident to Judge Taylor, and as all directly concerned in the manipulation have passed away, none will be injured by the telling of the tale.

The Board of State Canvassers was composed of S. B. McLin, secretary of state, a lawyer and an editor of Tallahassee; Dr. Clayton A. Cowgill, state comptroller and formerly a United States army surgeon, and William A. Cocke, attorney general, who had practiced law in Monticello and served as judge of the Second circuit, until appointed to the office he then held in 1873. The board met on November 27th, and, after throwing out the vote of Manatee County and various precincts in Jackson, Hamilton and Monroe counties, on account of alleged fraud, made the announcement, on December 6th, that Stearns, the republican, had been elected governor by about four hundred majority and that the Hayes electors had been chosen over the Tilden electors by a majority of more than nine hundred. Attorney-General Cocke protested against the pronouncement, and George F. Drew, the democratic candidate for governor, brought mandamus proceedings before the State Supreme Court to compel the Board of Canvassers to count the gubernatorial vote as it was returned, without assuming to act as judges of the legality of any election matters. The court sustained the governor's position and, after a recanvass of the vote as actually cast, on January 1, 1877, the board made a return showing that Drew had received 24,179 votes and Stearns 23,984. Further, after prolonged litigation, the Circuit Court of Leon County, on January 25, 1877, decided that the democratic electors were entitled to the office. About a week before, the Legislature had passed an act designating Secretary of State W. D. Bloxham, Comptroller Columbus Drew and Treasurer Walter Gwynn, as a board to canvass the returns on the presidential electors, and the result showed a democratic vote of 24,440 and a republican of 24,330. By an act passed on January 26th, the day after the Circuit Court had decided in favor of the democratic electors, the Legislature recognized the latter figures as the true return. As is well known, the Joint High Commission at Washington recognized only the original returns on the vote for electors, and Florida was declared carried for the republican president, while the democratic state officers were recognized as elected.

**GOVERNOR DREW'S BUSINESS ADMINISTRATION**

The four years' administration of George F. Drew, of Madison County, was what might be expected from a man of his substantial character. A New Hampshire man, brought up to be thrifty and practical, he had come South when a young man and machinist, and for twelve years before his election to the governorship had been engaged in lumbering and the saw-mill industry on the Suwannee River. After his public service, the years of his life were mainly devoted to the development of Jacksonville.

Governor Drew was a conservative democrat, who endeavored to unite all the political factions of the state, but his reputation as a public man rests chiefly upon his well directed efforts to reduce taxation and bring more stability to the finances. During the first year of his administration, he was able to lower the tax by two and a half mills and in the following year, still more. The property of the state was at that time valued at about thirty million dollars. At the same time, he realized the
undesirability of going too far in that direction, and said in his last message to the Legislature: "At the present valuation of property and rate of taxation, the state cannot be kept on a cash basis and the interest on the public debt paid."

In 1879, the Legislature created the Bureau of Immigration, composed of Governor Drew, Comptroller Columbus Drew and Commissioner of Lands Hugh A. Corley. Seth French, commissioner of the board, with headquarters at Jacksonville, was the active advertiser of Florida's advantages, and the entire body was an effective agent in bringing useful settlers to the state.

In 1879, the Legislature created the Bureau of Immigration, composed of Governor Drew, Comptroller Columbus Drew and Commissioner of Lands Hugh A. Corley. Seth French, commissioner of the board, with headquarters at Jacksonville, was the active advertiser of Florida's advantages, and the entire body was an effective agent in bringing useful settlers to the state.

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY INCORPORATED

An event of the year 1879, which may be called public in its character, was the incorporation of the State Historical Society of Florida, by David S. Walker, Columbus Drew, Harrison Reed, C. C. Yonge, Samuel Fairbanks, A. S. Baldwin, Ellen Call Long, Robert Bullock, J. J. Finley, P. P. Bishop, John Westcott, W. D. Barnes and E. M. Randall.

CONGRESSIONAL CONTESTS

In the meantime, the congressional caldron had been seething, if not boiling, chiefly around the campaigns and contests in which figured Horatio Bisbee, Jr., of Jacksonville. Mr. Bisbee had hung to his seat in the Forty-fifth Congress until February, 1879, when he was succeeded by Gen. J. J. Finley, of Lake City, who had been vigorously contesting the seat of his republican opponent. In the election for representatives of the Forty-sixth Congress, fall of 1878, there was only about a dozen votes difference between the rival candidates, as originally returned from the Second district. Noble A. Hull, democrat, took his seat and retained it until January, 1881, when Mr. Bisbee who had been contesting it, succeeded him and had the questionable satisfaction of serving the balance of the term, about six weeks. But as he himself had served until within two weeks of the conclusion of the previous Congress, in face of the contest of General Finley, his short term of service in the Forty-sixth Congress seemed to be a measure of political justice, if there is such in the world.

WILKINSON CALL, UNITED STATES SENATOR

Wilkinson Call, nephew of the old territorial governor, son of Dr. John Call, of Tallahassee, and brother of Maj. George W. Call, a brave Confederate officer who had fallen in Virginia, was elected to the United States senatorship by the Legislature of 1879. This was his second election to the upper house of Congress, but the reconstruction policy of the Senate had previously denied him a seat therein. As the Legislature was strongly democratic, his election over Dr. Simon B. Conover, of Tallahassee, the sitting senator, was a foregone conclusion.

In the fall of 1880, Dr. Conover was a candidate for governor, but was decisively defeated by William D. Bloxham, who resigned his office as secretary of state to make the canvass. Col. Robert H. M. Davidson, of Quincy, was reelected to Congress in the First district, and Gen. Jesse J. Finley defeated his old rival in the Second district. The proposition for a constitutional convention was rejected by a large majority and Gen. Winfield S. Hancock, democrat, received the presidential electoral vote.

WILLIAM D. BLOXHAM, GOVERNOR

Governor Bloxham was of the highly-educated, popular, honorable planter type of Florida. He was a native of Leon County and, for a number of years before entering state politics and public life, lived quietly and industriously upon his fine estate near Tallahassee. He was
an officer in the Civil war. In 1872 (twice) he had been a candidate for governor, before his election in 1880, and had been chosen lieutenant-governor in 1870. As stated, he was serving as secretary of state when he resigned to lead the canvass for the governorship. His first administration, now commencing, marked a period of remarkable progress for Florida, and his was the steadying and guiding hand in its development of four years. Twelve years after its close, he was honored a second time—a unique record in the political annals of Florida, to be twice elected to the governorship.

Governor Bloxham's first cabinet was as follows: Secretary of State, Dr. John L. Crawford, a Georgian, but from territorial days a resident and honored physician of Wakulla County, south of Leon (Crawfordville, the county seat of Wakulla, still bears his name); William D. Barnes, comptroller; Henry A. L'Engle, treasurer; George P. Raney, attorney-general; H. A. Corley, commissioner of lands and immigration; Eleazer K. Foster, superintendent of public instruction, and J. E. Yonge, adjutant general.

REMARKABLE RECORD OF CONTINUOUS PUBLIC SERVICE

The term of Dr. Crawford as secretary of state commenced on January 21, 1881, and inaugurated a remarkable family record of continuous public service in the governmental affairs of Florida. He held the office until January 25, 1902, when he was succeeded by his son, H. Clay Crawford, the present incumbent.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENT FUND AVAILABLE

It seems as if nearly all the problems and enterprises which had agitated Florida since the Civil war and even before, came to some kind of a head, or assumed a definite direction forward during Governor Bloxham's first administration. The greatest and the most sudden step taken toward the introduction of general prosperity to the state was the lifting of the crushing debt from the internal improvement fund. Nearly a million dollars was pressing down upon the fund and making it unavailable to either the proposed railroads, canals or other public improvements. Not only had the sale of the internal improvement lands been made piecemeal but much of the $272,000 thus realized had been consumed in the expenses of litigation to collect taxes from the railroads, which were still largely built on paper.

At the opening of the administration, John H. Fry, the promoter of the proposed trans-peninsular canal, offered to buy 6,000,000 acres of the fund for the privilege of building a canal, or ship railway across Florida, and another similar offer was under consideration when Hamilton Disston and other Philadelphia capitalists came upon the scene of financial negotiations. His proposition was to undertake the drainage of lands from the upper Kissimmee River to the Everglades and from Lake Okeechobee westward to the Gulf, and to receive as compensation half the reclaimed lands. Negotiations with the governor and his cabinet resulted in an agreement to sell Mr. Disston and his associates 4,000,000 acres of swamp and overflowed lands at 25 cents per acre. Without going into details as to how the lands were selected, the material results were that the eastern capitalists soon after the agreement of May, 1881, made a first payment to the state of $500,000, nearly all in currency, and that the remainder of the $1,000,000 was covered into the public treasury by the close of 1882.

CANAL AND RAILROAD BUILDING

Mr. Disston, through his active man in Florida, Col. Isaac Coreyell, put his steam dredges to work in the region of Lake Okeechobee, in December, 1882, and Dr. John Westcott, of St. Johns County, began his
work on a system of canals between the St. Johns River and Biscayne Bay, or Miami. The latter enterprise had been chartered under the name of the Florida Coast Line Canal and Transportation Company, and work was begun in 1882. Thirty years thereafter the line, as originally planned, was completed.

But it was the railroads which felt the most immediate and greatest impulse from the availability of the internal improvement fund for their purposes. This feature of the Bloxham administration, as well as the financial improvement during that period, is told in Dr. Edwin L. Green's history of Florida thus: "In spite of the many railroads that had been planned there were only 500 miles in operation in 1882. In the next four years, however, over seven hundred and fifty additional miles of road were constructed. * * * Owing to the rapid advance in the wealth of Florida during the four years of Governor Bloxham's administration, her taxable property was doubled in value and in 1885 was put down as over sixty million dollars. The last message of the governor says: 'Florida has never occupied the high position that she does today in the financial world. * * * She has no floating debt, and cash in the treasury to meet all legitimate expenses.'"

The later period of Governor Bloxham's term developed several advances along educational lines. The Legislature of 1883 commenced to make appropriations for teachers' institutes, and in 1884 the State Agricultural College was opened at Lake City. Two months later, the Institute for the Blind, Deaf and Dumb was established at St. Augustine.

Democrats in Power

In the general election of 1884, the democrats not only carried the state for their nominees, but cast their electoral vote for Grover Cleveland, and for the first time since 1856, had the satisfaction of having their presidential candidate inaugurated at the White House. Floridians also voted for a constitutional convention.

The governor-elect, Gen. Edward A. Perry, was northern by birth, and southern by experience. He was a Yale graduate, but when a young man in 1856 commenced the practice of the law at Pensacola. At the outbreak of the war, he was called to Virginia as captain of the Pensacola Rifle Rangers, the first Florida command to be sent to that state. He rose to the rank of one of Lee's brigadier-generals, and returned to his profession a badly wounded and much admired soldier of the Confederacy. General Perry became a leading lawyer, but avoided public office until he entered the gubernatorial race in 1884.

Colonel Davidson was again elected to Congress from the First district, and Charles Dougherty, of Port Orange, was chosen to represent the Second district. The new members of Governor Perry's cabinet were C. M. Cooper, attorney general; C. L. Mitchell, commissioner of lands and immigration, and Col. David Lang, adjutant general.

Constitutional Convention of 1885

The Legislature of 1885 cast an overwhelming vote for Wilkinson Call to succeed himself as United States senator, and ordered a special election for May to select delegates to the constitutional convention to assemble on the second Tuesday of June following. Most of the leading men of the state were thus honored. Samuel Pasco, of Jefferson county, was chosen permanent chairman, and William H. Reynolds was elected secretary. Dr. John Westcott, long surveyor general, was the oldest delegate of the convention. J. C. Richards, of Bradford County, Alexander Bell, of Brevard County (or Thomas N. Bell of Hamilton County), S. E. Hope, of Hillsborough County, and J. M. Landrum, of Santa Rosa County, had been members of the convention of 1865, and Dr. Simon B. Conover, of Tallahassee, former United States senator, had sat in the
convention of 1868. One also recognizes among the names R. F. Taylor for over thirty-two years a justice of the State Supreme Court.

The convention continued in session from June 9th to August 3d, and the new state instrument which it adopted is known as the Constitution of 1885. It is still, with amendments, the fundamental law of the state. The most radical change was made to eliminate the office of lieutenant-governor and to make the administrative officials elected by direct vote and not appointed by the governor. Representation in the Legislature was limited to 100 members, 32 senators and 68 representatives. The sessions were to commence in April and be held biennially. The appointive power of the governor was limited to the adjutant general, and, with the consent of the Senate, to the circuit judges and state attorneys. Representation in the Legislature was limited to 100 members, 32 senators and the 68 members of the lower house. The article on education (XII) established the state tax of one mill on the dollar, the county tax ranging from three to five mills, and the district tax not to exceed three mills.

The Constitution of 1885 was ratified by the people in November, 1886, and by its own provisions, went into operation on January 1, 1887.
CHAPTER X

UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1885

The fundamental law of Florida is still the Constitution of 1885, which was formed in the first year of Governor Perry's term. Provision was made therein that, commencing with the Legislature which should meet in 1887, an apportionment of the representation in the two houses of that body should be made every ten years. The representation in the House of Representatives should be apportioned among the several counties, as nearly as possible, according to the population; “provided each county shall have one representative and no county shall have more than three.” The constitution provided for a state census in 1895 and every ten years thereafter.

FIRST LEGISLATURE UNDER 1885 CONSTITUTION

The Legislature of 1887, the first to meet under the new constitution, created the counties of Osceola, Lee, DeSoto, Lake, Pasco and Citrus; a general election law was passed providing for a supervisor of registration, appointed by the governor, and county boards of health were established. Governor Perry also appointed Col. J. J. Daniel, of Duval County, and Col. John Bradford, of Leon County, as a commission to ascertain the approximate area drained by the Florida Coast Line Canal Company, the board of trustees having already deeded 1,174,942 acres of land to the canal company, or one-half the amount claimed to have been reclaimed. At the receipt of the commission’s report, the Legislature authorized the board to compromise with the canal company, by which the area of land conveyed was reduced and the latter was allowed one acre for each twenty-five cents expended on bona fide drainage and reclamation.

The Legislature also established a permanent railroad commission, the original members of which were George G. McWhorter, of Santa Rosa County; Enoch J. Vann, of Madison, and William Himes, of Sumter. Florida's era of prosperity not only continued, but gathered force. Its assessment of property had increased from $60,000,000 in 1886 to $76,000,000 in 1887, and, within the following two years, reached $90,000,000. The state revenues advanced correspondingly and railroad enterprises were pushed so rapidly that by 1888 there were 2,336 miles of lines in operation within the bounds of Florida.

Gen. Jesse J. Finley was appointed by the governor to serve as United States senator from the expiration of the term of Charles W. Jones until the election could be held by the Legislature. The ensuing contest between Governor Perry, ex-Governor Bloxham and Samuel Pasco, of Monticello, was exciting, and the balloting continued from April 5th to May 18th. Messrs. Perry and Bloxham finally withdrew, and Mr. Pasco, a lawyer of broad education, a Confederate soldier with a good record, and, for more than a decade the acknowledged head of the democratic party in Florida, was elected senator by more than the necessary two-thirds vote.

NECESSITY FOR STATE BOARD OF HEALTH

Under the new constitution, various county boards of health had been formed. Those bodies had been useful in the fight against yellow fever

164
HISTORY OF FLORIDA 165

at Key West and in the Tampa region, as well as later in the more serious epidemic at Jacksonville and in Northern Florida. The experience of the health authorities in these local contests against yellow fever had brought the conviction that a central body was necessary to stamp out such epidemics. As the new constitution directed the Legislature to establish a State Board of Health, there was every public reason to hasten its formation in order to cooperate with the United States health authorities should yellow fever reappear as an epidemic in the summer of 1889. That, however, is a slight forecast of events.

Francis P. Fleming, Governor

The political campaign and the election of 1888 were among the most exciting in the history of the state. Action commenced in the democratic nominating convention held at St. Augustine, in May, and which resulted in the gubernatorial choice of Francis P. Fleming of Jacksonville, on the fortieth ballot. His election by 40,255 votes, the greatest number (up to that time) cast for a governor of Florida, was an indication of his widespread popularity and the general confidence reposed in him. Both his individual character and his family traditions were conducive to such a standing. He himself was a native of Duval County, in the prime of middle life, and had served with honor in the armies of Northern Virginia and Tennessee. At his return from Confederate service he studied law, and in 1868 was admitted to the Florida bar, practicing law and participating in politics as a leading citizen of Jacksonville. The firm of Fleming & Daniel, of which he was one of the members, became one of the most prominent in the legal annals of Florida; but sad inroads were made upon its personnel by the death of his elder brother, Louis I. Fleming, and another member of the firm, Col. James J. Daniel, both of whom were carried off by the yellow fever epidemic of 1888.

Governor Fleming was the son of Col. Lewis Fleming, distinguished in the Indian wars and the grandson of Capt. George Fleming, an owner of a large landed estate granted by the Spanish government in recognition of valuable personal services; so that he came of an old and honored Florida family. One of his brothers, Capt. Charles Seton Fleming, was also a distinguished Confederate soldier. The people of Florida, especially those who knew anything about its history, looked upon the Fleming family as peculiarly their own; and acted accordingly when called upon to cast their votes for one of its able members as executive head of their state.

State Board of Health Created

The revenues of the state also required adjustment, as many increased expenditures were demanded to carry out the provisions of the new constitution and the taxes levied were only based on an assessment of about $90,000,000. The governor recommended a closer approximation
to the actual value of the property assessed. During the first year of his administration, the normal schools for both whites and blacks took a step forward—the former being provided with an independent building and the latter commenced to receive the benefits of the Morrill bill in its annual appropriations for the succeeding decade. In 1891, the colored school at Tallahassee obtained as its permanent site, "Highwood," the former estate of William P. Duval (territorial governor, 1822-34), and on the beautiful highlands overlooking the state capital, soon expanded into a college.

The Legislature in 1889 created a Board of Immigration, but it was abolished in 1891, and the work of promoting immigration to Florida, through the literary publication of its advantages, has since been assigned to the commissioner of agriculture. The phosphate industry, which was developed to commercial importance during Governor Fleming's administration, attracted many settlers to Florida. In 1887, the Legislature had made the famous contract with H. S. Greeno and others, granting them unlimited privileges in the interior waters of the state in return for a payment of $1.00 per ton royalty. Hard rock phosphates were discovered in the Ocala neighborhood, and further explorations demonstrated a rich belt parallel to the Gulf coast, north and south. Companies and syndicates were formed everywhere and lands bordering the water courses of Western and Central Florida were purchased by speculators from poor and excited owners. Many tracts which were partially developed refused to pay any royalty to the state, which had appointed its own analyzing chemist. In 1891 Governor Fleming brought many suits for the collection of such royalties, and while much of the litigation was still pending the phosphate boom collapsed.

That old and substantial, if slow-growing, industry founded on the fisheries was recognized in public legislation during 1889, by the creation of a board to look after its interests. The first Commission of Fisheries was composed of L. C. Sellers, Pensacola; Matthew Moseley, Cedar Key, and J. H. Smith, Titusville.

DEATH OF FORMER GOVERNOR PERRY

"In 1889," says Governor Fleming in his "Memoirs," "the state was called upon to mourn the death of Governor E. A. Perry, who passed away in Texas, October 15th, and was buried with great honors at Pensacola. On December 6th following, occurred the death of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate states, in whose memory services were held throughout the state, as appointed by proclamation of the governor, December 11th. His funeral at New Orleans was attended by Governor Fleming and nearly all of the southern governors. The next Legislature made the birthday of the departed statesman (June 3d) a legal holiday. On June 17, 1891, there was unveiled at Pensacola the monument to the Confederate dead, the movement for which had been begun by General Perry ten years before."

At the general election in 1890, William D. Bloxham was elected comptroller of state, he having been appointed to that office by Governor Fleming, to succeed Hon. W. D. Barnes, who resigned to become circuit judge, vice Hon. J. F. McClellan, deceased, in 1890. The members of Congress elected in 1890 were Stephen R. Mallory, of Pensacola, for the First district, and Gen. Robert Bullock, of Ocala, who was his own successor in the Second district. Mr. Mallory was the son of the statesman by the same name, who was serving in the United States Senate at the time of the secession of the South and had resigned in January, 1861, with other members of the Florida delegation. Soon afterward he became secretary of the navy under the Confederacy. Congressman Stephen R. Mallory died December 23, 1907.

Among the amendments in the constitution adopted at the general
election of 1890 was that which changed the election of state and local officers from November to October.

**The Ocala Platform**

By the fall of 1890, the various political movements among the farmers of the West and Northwest were sweeping over the South. Among the most important of them was the National Farmers' Alliance, and Florida had gained such a standing as an agricultural state, as well as a democratic stronghold, that Ocala was selected as the convention city of that organization in December, 1890. The Alliance adopted what became known throughout the United States as the Ocala Platform, which figured in several campaigns of succeeding years. It was the means of widely advertising the little city of Central Florida.

Although Governor Fleming refused to certify to the election of Wilkinson Call to the United States Senate, on the ground that there was no quorum of the upper house of the Legislature present when the vote was taken, Mr. Call was seated when the Congress convened. The democratic caucus had refused to nominate Mr. Call in the spring of 1891, and there was therefore some hard feeling within the party, fifteen members of the State Senate having withdrawn in consequence of what they claimed was "a violation of the party pledge" not to elect without having made a regular caucus nomination. As Senator Call, who was about to enter his third six-year term, was a relative of the old territorial governor, R. K. Call, several historic families were represented in the state and national governments.

**Provision for Seminole Indians**

In 1891 the Legislature assumed the care of the Seminole Indians who remained within the borders of Florida. Since 1884 Congress had appropriated a few thousand dollars annually to enable them to obtain homesteads on the public lands of the state, and as stated, in 1891 the Legislature took up the work. Five thousand acres were set aside from the internal improvement lands, to be held for the use of the Seminoles by a board of trustees, the members of which were James E. Ingraham, Capt. Francis A. Hendry and Garibaldi Niles. Captain Hendry commenced the purchase of the land, as the Seminole agent, and missionary work was begun under the auspices of the Women's National Indian Association.

**The New Capitol**

In December, 1921, and January, 1922, the initiatory steps were taken in the rebuilding and extension of the state capitol that the center of government at Tallahassee might in some fitting degree represent the advanced standing of Florida as one of the most prosperous of the southern commonwealths. The new additions will be eastern and western extensions, will involve an expenditure of $250,000 and, when completed, will transform the capitol into the general shape of a cross. When worked out, the plan will provide about eighty per cent increase in floor space, so that the State Road Department, the State Live Stock Sanitary Board and the State Geological Department, which are now accommodated in outside office buildings, will be housed in the new capitol building.

The body which has the construction of the extension in charge, as well as the remodeling of the other sections of the capitol, is known as the Board of Commissioners of State Institutions and is composed of the following members: Chairman, C. A. Hardee, governor; secretary of state, H. Clay Crawford; attorney-general, R. H. Buford; comptroller, Ernest Amos; state treasurer, J. C. Luning; superintendent of public
instruction, William N. Sheats; commissioner of agriculture, William A. McRae. The board selected H. J. Klutho, of Jacksonville, one of the most prominent architects of the state, to have absolute supervision of the work under way, and Parker & Yaeger, of Tallahassee, obtained the building contract, on the 14th of December, 1921.

The plan now being practically evolved contemplates an extension from the present rotunda eastward fifty-eight feet, with a facsimile of the portico of the present eastern entrance, except that there will be an automobile driveway underneath, so that in rainy weather entrance to the building may be gained under shelter. The western extension will be similar and will lead from the present rotunda ninety-seven feet, with an entrance from the sidewalks. Both extensions will correspond in height with the older structure.

The basement of the eastern extension will contain the offices of the comptroller, state equalizer of taxes and the commissioner of agriculture, while that of the western extension will be occupied by the engineering department of the Everglades Drainage Board and the state geologist. The main floor of the eastern extension will also have accommodations for the comptroller and the commissioner of agriculture, and the corresponding floor of the western extension will be headquarters for the department of education, the attorney-general and the State Board of Control. On the upper, or second floor of the eastern extension will be located the Senate chamber, while in the opposite extension will be found the hall of the House of Representatives, both with ample visitors' galleries. Adjacent to the meeting places of both houses of the Legislature are to be handsome accommodations for their officials. The old Senate chamber will be converted into offices to be used by the Hotel Commission, the State Shell Fish Commission and the Live Stock Sanitary Board. The State Road Department will have the use of the space now occupied by the Everglades Drainage Board, and the space now used for the heating plant will be converted into a library. It is to be hoped when finis is written in the rearranging of the state departments that the miscellaneous and unclassified collection of books, documents and pamphlets now lumbering so large an area of the capitol basement will be catalogued and made accessible to students of Florida history.

The plan for the remodeling of the interior of the state house also provides for the installation of a modern steam heating plant, and the substitution of the old wooden wainscoting by marble. In a word, the writer reverts to the introduction of this article and repeats that it is the ambition of the builders of the new capitol to make its interior, as well as its exterior, representative of "the advanced standing of Florida as one of the most prosperous of the southern commonwealths."

Governor Henry L. Mitchell

The election for state officers in October, 1892, showed that the democratic party was in firm possession of Florida. The people's party, backed by the farmers' alliance movement, as well as the prohibition party, had its state and national tickets, but made little impression on the outcome. Henry L. Mitchell, of Tampa, who was elected governor by over 23,000 majority, was a native of Alabama. He had resided in that city since his young manhood, was a lawyer and served as state's attorney of his district before he made another record as Confederate captain and member of the Legislature. The fifteen years, from 1877 to 1892, covered the judicial period of his career, during which he served the people on the benches of the Circuit and State Supreme courts.

The state officials elected with Governor Mitchell included those veterans of the public service, John L. Crawford and William D. Bloxham, William N. Sheats, of Gainesville, was chosen superintendent of public instruction.
The Mitchell administration was chiefly to be commended for its reform of the state finances under the guidance of Comptroller W. D. Bloxham, a radical change in the election laws and decided progress in the system of public education, under the superintendency of Professor Sheats. The income of the state for 1892 was $582,000 and its estimated expenditures $641,000. Instead of issuing scrip to meet a threatened increase of indebtedness, a constitutional amendment was proposed (and finally adopted) by which the costs in criminal prosecutions, where the defendant was insolvent or acquitted, instead of being borne by the state should be assumed by the county in which the cases were tried, and that all fines and forfeitures should be applied to such county purposes instead of going to the state school fund. This change did more than any other reform to stabilize the finances of Florida, notwithstanding the hard times of the period. The state stanchly weathered the general depression, in the face of such special disasters as the light cotton crop, with the lowest prices known; the ruin of the citrus crop by the unprecedented succession of cold waves which swept over the belt from December, 1894, to February, 1895, and the great storm of September 29, 1896, which ruined Cedar Key and caused the loss of some forty lives, and destroyed crops, timber and homesteads to the extent of $10,000,000 lying in the northern section of the peninsula, from the Suwannee to the St. Johns River. On account of the wide-spread suffering caused by these visitations of nature, special laws were enacted for the remission of tax penalties.

Australian Ballot System Adopted

Pursuant to the recommendations of the democratic convention held in 1894, the Legislature of the following year passed an election law embodying the main features of the Australian system by which the voter may indicate his choice of candidates by secret and unobstructed ballot. Beyond a decrease in the salaries of teachers and a shortening of the school term in certain counties, the system of public education in Florida was little affected by the financial depressions of the period. On the other hand, Superintendent Sheats at the commencement of the Mitchell administration (1893) introduced a new school law providing that teachers’ certificates be divided into six classes, obtainable only after thorough examinations. The examinations were made uniform throughout the state.

Florida Federation of Women’s Clubs

This period of the state’s history was signalized by the creation of a force which has done a great work in the elevation of Florida and of the entire standard of public and private life in the commonwealth. On February 21, 1895, at Green Cove Springs, Clay County, was organized the Florida Federation of Women’s Clubs. It was admitted to the General Federation of Women’s Clubs January 25, 1898, and incorporated April 12, 1915.

The presidents of the State Federation have been: 1895-97, Mrs. P. A. Borden Hamilton, deceased, Green Cove Springs; 1897-99, Mrs. N. C. Wamboldt, Fairfield, Jacksonville; 1899-1901, Mrs. J. C. Beekman, Tarpon Springs; 1901-03, Mrs. W. W. Cummer, Jacksonville; 1903-05, Mrs. Lawrence Haynes, Jacksonville; 1905-06, Mrs. Richard F. Adams, Palatka; 1906-08, Mrs. Charles H. Raynor, Daytona; 1908-10, Mrs. Thomas M. Shackelford, Tallahassee; 1910-12, Mrs. A. E. Frederick, Miami; 1912-14, Mrs. William Hocker, Ocala; 1914-17, Mrs. W. S. Jennings, Jacksonville; 1917-19, Mrs. Edgar Lewis, Fort Pierce; 1919-21, Mrs. J. W. McCollum, Gainesville; 1921-23, Miss Elizabeth Skinner, Dunedin.
For purposes of close union the state is divided into eleven sections, over each of which is a vice president. In common with the organization of all state federations, the work is divided into departments, so well known as not to require repetition. There are also standing committees on Florida History and the Royal Palm State Park, the property and special pride of the Federation.

As classified by the Federation, the sections of the state are arranged from west to east and from north to south. Section I includes such points as DeFuniak Springs, Lynn Haven, Marianna, Milton, and Pensacola—twenty-four clubs with a membership of 876; Section 2, Apalachicola, Tallahassee, etc., five clubs with a total membership of 279; Section 3, Lake City, Live Oak, etc., with seven clubs and a membership of 312; Section 4, Gainesville, Ocala, etc., twelve clubs and 667 members; Section 5, Jacksonville, Green Cove Springs (where the Federation originated) and other towns, fourteen clubs with a membership of 977; Section 6, DeLand, Daytona, New Smyrna, Palatka, St. Augustine, etc., fifteen clubs carrying 1,278 members; Section 7, Eustis, Kissimmee, Leesburg, Orlando, Sanford, Tavares, Winter Park, etc., fourteen clubs and 1,082 members; Section 8, Bartow, Dade City, Lakeland, St. Petersburg, Tampa, etc., forty-two clubs with a membership of 2,701; Section 9, Arcadia, Bradenton, Fort Myers, Moore Haven, Punta Gorda, etc., twenty clubs which include a membership of 1,371; Section 10, Fort Pierce, Melbourne, Titusville, West Palm Beach, etc., eighteen clubs and 1,436 members; Section 11, Fort Lauderdale, Homestead, Key West, Miami, etc., seventeen clubs with a membership of 1,262. According to these latest figures, the 168 women's clubs in Florida affiliated with the Federation have a total membership of 12,261. The statistics themselves form only a faint indication of the influence wielded by this large and compactly organized body of intelligent, ambitious and moral women.

The Federation motto well epitomizes the spirit of the Union: "In great things, Unity; in small things, Liberty; in all things, Charity." The Federation colors are green and gold and its emblem, the orange and leaf.

Filibustering Expeditions to Cuba

The revolution against Spanish rule in Cuba was formally proclaimed in February, 1895, and the last two years of Governor Mitchell's administration were stirred with the filibustering events caused by the open sympathy and covert actions of thousands of sympathizing Floridians. There was a large migration from Cuba to the Key West and the Tampa districts, but these sections of the state were by no means most active in the efforts of the people to give comfort and assistance to the struggling patriots across the Straits of Florida. Antonia Maceo, who shared the insurgent honors with Gomez in the early campaigns against the Spanish army under Campos, was a leader in the first filibustering expedition from Florida which sailed from Fernandina. It was broken up by the United States authorities. In July and September, Cuba declared her independence of Spain and adopted a constitution. After which the Florida filibusters were even more anxious to assist, and not a few of them, led by native exiles, made safe landings on the island and placed men, arms and ammunition where they would do the most good.

A Spanish warship was stationed at Key West, and American revenue cutters and gunboats guarded Tampa Bay, Cedar Key, Fernandina, the mouth of the St. Johns, Palm Beach and other points on the Gulf and the Ocean, from which the elusive filibusters might put out for Cuban shores. Notwithstanding which, many escaped the water police, and in 1896, when General Campos was replaced by the cruel General Weyler, such expeditions were increased in frequency. The Stephen R. Mallory from Cedar Key, finally reached Cuba with its war cargo, assisted
by the tug, Three Friends. On the whole the most successful expeditions were made by the Dauntless and the Three Friends from the St. Johns region, although they had their "ups and downs" in their ventures.

**Governor Bloxham's Second Term**

The political situation in 1896 was the same in Florida as in other states. The popular vote was divided between several parties, with the straight democratic party predominating in the South, and the republican, in the North. A small wing of the Florida democrats took a firm stand against the free coinage of silver and joined the gold democrats, and the republicans, populists and prohibitionists all had tickets. But the election in October resulted in a crushing victory for the regular democracy, and William D. Bloxham was again elected governor by a vote of 27,172 against his nearest competitor, Edward R. Gunby, the republican candidate, who polled 8,290 votes. At this election, a constitutional amendment was adopted by which a return was made to November, as the time for holding the state election. The vote in November for the electoral ticket was even more pronounced for the democratic candidates than that cast in the preceding month for the state officials, and the same was true regarding the election of the democratic congressmen, Stephen M. Sparkman, of Tampa for the First district, and Robert W. Davis, of Palatka, for the second.

Since the conclusion of his first term as governor, in 1885, Mr. Bloxham had served as United States surveyor-general of Florida and as state comptroller, so that his experience had further reenforced him in his broad character as a public man. On March 4, 1897, the term of Wilkinson Call, as United States senator from Florida expired. Governor Bloxham appointed Col. John A. Henderson, of Leon County, to succeed him until the convening of the Legislature, in April, 1897, but the appointee was not seated before the election of Stephen R. Mallory as successor to Senator Call. When the time again approached for the election of a United States senator at the legislative session in April, 1897, Wilkinson Call was a candidate for reelection as United States senator, but he was about nearing his third term and there was a strong general sentiment to confer the honor upon some other leading democrat. After the withdrawal of the names of Mr. Call and W. D. Chipley of Pensacola, there were four candidates in the field, but the Legislature finally elected (their old favorite) Stephen R. Mallory, of Pensacola who had been a congressman, and who was a son of Stephen R. Mallory, a United States senator from Florida before the Civil war.

The Legislature of 1897 also created a new railroad commission to regulate and pass upon prevailing tariffs and alleged discriminations, and amended the election law of 1895. The law regulating Confederate pensions was also so revised as to provide an unreasonable roll, which had to be again amended in 1899 so as to bring it within the capacity of the state treasury.

**Spanish-American War**

Notwithstanding that filibustering had largely ceased by the summer of 1897, General Weyler was recalled from Cuba and Marshal Blanco attempted to put in force a milder policy of Cuban autonomy, friction continued to develop between the United States and Spain. Finally, at the request of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, the American consul at Havana, the battleship Maine was sent thither on "a friendly visit," to protect the interests of the United States should they be placed in jeopardy. An American squadron was assembled at Key West and the Dry Tortugas, and relief boats to the starving and suffering Cubans were sent by the Government. This openly expressed sympathy with the struggling patriots was a constant source of aggravation to Spain, and the rising
tide of indignation in the United States swept away all bounds with the mysterious destruction of the Maine, and the wholesale loss of American lives. War, however, was not declared until a careful investigation of the wreck proved conclusively that the explosion which caused the casualty was from without the battleship and brought about by some enemy contrivance. In the meantime, also, President McKinley had made every effort to induce the Spanish Government to treat the Cubans, at least the non-combatants, with some measure of humanity. By the middle of April, both governments had made their preparations for hostilities and on the 20th of that month the President signed the war resolutions of Congress.

Florida responded promptly to supply its quota of one regiment in the call for 125,000 volunteers. Its five battalions were commanded by Majors J. W. Sackett, C. P. Lovell, W. F. Williams, Irving E. Webster and Douglas F. Conoley, and the First Florida Volunteers were mustered into the service of the United States, at Tampa, on the 23rd of May, 1898. The first colonel of the regiment was W. F. Williams, and, at his resignation, he was succeeded by Major C. P. Lovell, present adjutant-general of the state. The First was ready and eager at all times to get into the battle line, but, with the great majority of troops raised for active service, was denied that privilege. The regiment was in camp at Tampa and Fernandina, Florida, and Huntsville, Alabama, upon several occasions under orders for Cuba or Porto Rico, but as many times disappointed. On December 4, 1898, eight of the companies were mustered out of the service at Tallahassee, and on January 28, 1899, the remaining four companies were discharged at Huntsville.

Florida furnished Company C, Third United States Infantry, or Ray's Immunes, consisting of 104 men, which served for a time in Cuba. It was organized by Capt. William H. Cobb, who was succeeded by Capt. John E. Conden. The only officer who served in Cuba was Maj. John W. Sackett, who commanded the Third Battalion, First Regiment of Florida Infantry. Colonel Sackett was an engineer and was detached to command a battalion from other states. First he was ordered to Cuba, and thence to Porto Rico.

The center of naval activity in the Florida zone was Key West, at which was assembled the fleet commanded by Acting Rear-Admiral Sampson. Late in April, when it became known that the Spanish fleet which had rendezvoused at the Cape Verde Islands, had sailed westward, the American commander left the Florida coast and sailed into the high seas to meet the enemy. Meanwhile, Commodore Schley had been ordered from Hampton Roads, Virginia, to Key West, but learning of the sailing of the Spanish fleet also set out in search of it. As history
knows, Schley discovered it at Santiago de Cuba, Sampson arrived soon afterward, the combined America fleet blockaded the harbor, and when the Spanish ships attempted to escape they were wrecked by the straight-shooting gunners of the United States.

The effect of the war upon Florida was to place in circulation large sums of money expended by the Government and the thousands of individual soldiers concentrated at Tampa. They comprised two corps under Gen. William R. Shafter and Gen. Fitzhugh Lee (later ordered to Jacksonville) and one cavalry division, under General Joseph Wheeler. While the Spanish fleet was at large, the coasts of Florida were closely guarded, and the grand result of all these military activities was to make Florida more prosperous than at any other period of equal length, and to advertise her more widely than could ever be done by her most energetic commissioner of immigration or agriculture.

While the Spanish-American war was being fought to a conclusion, during the last eight months of 1898, Florida, under the civil administration of Governor Bloxham, was continuing her advance as an enterprising southern state. In January of that year the fisheries convention, at Tampa, and the military convention, in the same city, assumed the proportions of international events, and forcibly drew the attention of Europe, Canada and Mexico to her wealth of the seas and the magnificence of her physical features.

At the general election of 1898, Stephen M. Sparkman, of Tampa, and Robert W. Davis, of Palatka, were reelected to Congress, and R. Fenwick Taylor and Francis B. Carter were elected to the State Supreme Court. James B. Whitefield having been appointed state treasurer in June, 1897, was elected to that office in 1898 and again in 1900. Since 1904 he has been a justice of the Supreme Court. In April, 1899, the Legislature selected James P. Taliaferro, one of Lee's veterans and a resident of Jacksonville for more than thirty years, as United States senator.

Late in Governor Bloxham's term, the state troops were reorganized into two regiments of infantry and a battalion of artillery. The First Regiment, with headquarters at Jacksonville, was commanded by Col. C. P. Lovell; the Second at Gainesville, by Col. I. E. Webster; the artillery battalion, comprising the Jacksonville and Pensacola batteries, by Maj. J. Gumbinger, of Jacksonville, and the battalion of naval militia, with divisions at Jacksonville and Bradentown, by Lieut.-Com. A. R. Merrill, of Jacksonville.

**Governor Jennings and His Administration**

The campaign of 1900 developed no weakness in the ranks of the democratic party, although there was a little split-off of social democrats which had no appreciable effect upon the outcome of the election. William S. Jennings, of Brooksville, Hernando County, was elected governor by the largest vote cast, 29,251. The democratic electors were chosen by a somewhat reduced majority, and Messrs. Sparkman and Davis were reelected to Congress.

Governor Jennings had been gradually advancing as a leading democrat and a public man. He was an Illinois man, who first practiced law in Florida, and was still on the sunny side of forty, although he had served several times in the Legislature of his adopted state, had been a presidential elector and chairman of his party convention. One of the first acts of his administration was to thoroughly investigate the contracts which the state had made with employers of convicts and raise the per capita sum from $26.24 to $151.50. A four years' contract was made at the latter rate, which brought to the state treasury an annual revenue of $135,000. The lessees also agreed to provide comfortable quarters, wholesome food and medical treatment for the convicts, who were to be wholly employed in the turpentine woods. That was the
beginning of a gradual improvement in the condition and treatment of convicts leased as workmen, resulting finally in the appointment by the Legislature of state supervisors to investigate the condition of the camps and report to the Commissioner of Agriculture and the Board of Commissioners of State Institutions. The establishment of the prison farm, and the abolition of the lease system entirely, are late phases in the evolution of Florida’s state prison system, which are fully treated in another chapter.

Governor Jennings was the last governor of Florida nominated by a political convention, as the Legislature, early in his administration, passed the first law to introduce the primary system into the body politic of the state. It was crude, but a beginning, and an improvement over the convention plan, which could be so easily manipulated by a few skillful politicians. Under this first primary system the State Democratic Executive Committee met early in each election year and fixed dates for the primaries. The first primary, in May, was for the purpose of eliminating all but the two high candidates for the offices, and the second primary, usually held in June, was to make the final nomination. On the face of it, the original system was cumbersome and expensive for those with political and public ambitions.

A number of questions of general interest were submitted to the voters at the general election of 1898. Although the matter was discussed during the campaign, it did not come to a test vote—the proposition to annex West Florida to Alabama. That ghost is probably downed.

**ATTEMPT TO RELOCATE STATE CAPITAL**

The voters decisively rejected the suggestion of calling a constitutional convention, and the proposal to change the seat of the state government was voted down as determinedly. The census of 1900 indicated that the population of the state was still overwhelmingly in its northern cities and counties, and the contestants for the state capital were Jacksonville, Ocala, St. Augustine and Tallahassee. As stated by the Jacksonville Times-Union, in considering the vote cast in this last attempt to relocate the capital: “No real South Florida town contested, for there were so few people then in that part of the state, it was supposed that the capital would be in an out-of-the-way place if south of Ocala.” The vote for location resulted as follows: Tallahassee, 16,742 votes; Jacksonville, 7,675; Ocala, 4,917; St. Augustine, 2,881.

Continuing the Times-Union comments on the election: “The predominance of population in this state is rapidly shifting to South Florida and some day, maybe near, maybe far, if the people of South Florida can unite on a spot for the location of the capital, it will be located there. If we may be permitted to make a guess without throwing anybody into a rage, we will guess Tallahassee will remain the capital until the overwhelming majority of the people of Florida live on the peninsula, for the rapidly growing cities of South Florida are jealous of each other, but not of Tallahassee. Would the people of Tampa vote to locate the capital at Jacksonville or Miami? Not so as to attract much attention. Would Miami support Tampa? Not to any astounding extent. Would either Lakeland or Orlando vote for each other? No; each would prefer Tallahassee to the other. These South Florida cities are rivals, but neither looks on Tallahassee as a rival.”

The decisive vote favoring Tallahassee as the state capital called emphatic attention to the needs of the state for increased accommodations in the conduct of its public affairs. In 1901 the Legislature passed an appropriation of $75,000 to add wings to the body of the capitol which had been completed in 1842. Governor Jennings headed a building commission, the other members of which (appointed by the governor) were A. C. Croom (comptroller), Herbert J. Drane, C. M. Brown
and W. A. Blount. This much needed addition to the state house was completed in 1902.

Governor Jennings’ administration brought about a marked improvement of the finances of the state. The bonded debt was reduced from $1,032,500 to $601,667, and the interest $40,000 per annum. In the settlement of the Seminole Indian war claims of the state against the United States, which the Congress of 1902 authorized to be paid, Florida was enabled to make not only the reduction in her debt noted, but paid off $132,000 of state bonds issued in 1857. The latter had been held by the United States in the Indian trust fund, with interest thereon for twenty-nine years, amounting to $396,000. The proceeds from the leasing of state convicts had increased to more than $160,000.

During the first two years of Governor Jennings’ term, the receipts of the state treasury from other sources than direct taxation had increased more than $500,000, or about 100 per cent. Such sources of revenue included the general license tax, insurance company taxes, interest on deposits of state moneys in banks, fertilizer stamps, corporation charter taxes, tax sale certificates, sale of public lands and income from the leased convicts.

This improvement in the condition of the state treasury was accompanied by liberal expenditures in support of the public system of education, both higher and common school. Half a million dollars was appropriated during the administration to the higher institutions of learning, which is said to have equaled the total amount spent upon them for the preceding twenty-five years. The most radical measure passed was that known as the Buckman law, which went into effect in 1905. Under its provisions all the state educational institutions then existing were displaced by the University of the State of Florida for male students, the Florida State College for Women, the Colored Normal and Industrial College and the Institution for the Blind, Deaf and Dumb.

In 1903 the Legislature appropriated $450,000 annually to be used for the encouragement of high schools and rural graded schools. As a result about 140 high and graded schools were aided and improved. Under the same act, a state course of study was established.

So that the improvement in the status of the state finances resulted in a marked improvement in Florida’s entire system of public education.

Reorganization of State Militia

The Philippine war ended during the second year of Governor Jennings’ administration. The United States had been engaged in hostilities in Cuba, Porto Rico and the Philippines for a period of four years, and the experience of the Government in preparing for military operations and conducting them, emphasized the necessity for a reorganization of the militia of the states. In 1902-3 Congress passed a measure toward that end, and the Florida Legislature of 1903 enacted a new militia law along the lines suggested by the national law. Its provisions made the years of military service range from 18 to 45. The exemptions were those who were not citizens of the United States, or those otherwise exempted by the Federal laws, and officers of the state government, judges, legislators, county officers, teachers and clergymen. The organized militia of volunteer companies, called the Florida state troops, were placed in two regiments, a battalion of artillery and a medical department, their officers commissioned by the governor. All others subject to military duty constituted the Reserve Militia.

Founder of the Everglades Drainage

Governor Jennings built the foundation for the drainage of the Everglades. The great dredges did not commence their actual work during

1 Caroline M. Brevard’s “History of Florida.”
his administration, but through his thorough investigations as to the legal relation of the trustees of the Internal Improvement Fund to the swamp and overflow land granted to the state by Congress in 1850; his successful application to the general government for a patent to the Everglades, in behalf of the state, thus wholly confirming the title to the same, and his work by which the Legislature passed the first drainage law and created the Everglades Drainage District, confirm Governor Jennings as the founder of the great industrial and engineering enterprise. As the practical work of drainage and reclamation of the lands could not commence without the drafting of the engineer’s plans, so the construction companies and engineers could not commence their work without the assurance that there was a clear title to the millions of acres of land which they proposed to improve and that the fund was being handled by the legally constituted body of control. All such bed-rock formalities and determinations fell to the ability, patience and determination of Governor Jennings; not a stroke of work could be done until he had accomplished that difficult and complicated task.

Late in the year 1902 Governor Jennings commenced to collect data as to the feasibility of the enterprise and the powers and duties of the trustees of the Internal Improvement Fund to proceed with the work of draining and reclaiming the public land, under Section 16, Chapter 610, Acts of 1855. The other trustees, A. C. Croom, W. B. Lamar, J. B. Whitfield and B. E. McLin, cooperated with the governor. In February of 1903 the governor wrote to Col. R. W. Williams, counsel for the trustees, to obtain data on the latter point. In his message to the Legislature, delivered in April of that year, the governor submitted much data in regard to the feasibility of the public work, with profile drawings, tending to prove that the normal elevation of Lake Okeechobee was sufficiently above tidewater to ensure the drainage of the Everglades by cutting, at intervals, the rim of land which confined it and leading the waters of that body either to the gulf or the ocean.

But that phase of the matter was an engineer’s problem, the final solution of which might be years in the solving. The first great step made by Governor Jennings in the basic work which fell to him was to obtain for the State of Florida letters patent from the United States Government to the entire Everglades. This title direct from the Government was obtained April 29, 1903, about three weeks after the delivery of his legislative message. But both the courts and the best legal talent of the state upheld the contention of the trustees of the fund that they had the right to use lands of the fund for drainage purposes. On the other hand, the railroad land claimants, according to the published reports, would absorb the entire fund. While the suit was pending of the Louisville & Nashville Company against the trustees of the Internal Improvement Fund to force its land claim at the expense of the drainage enterprise, Governor Jennings’ term expired (January 3, 1905).

The scope and importance of the accomplishments of Governor Jennings in inaugurating the drainage of the Everglades are thus described by F. C. Elliot, who has served as chief drainage engineer of the Everglades Drainage District since 1913:

“Prior to the Jennings administration the lands comprising the Everglades were in an undetermined, unsettled and confused status. Statutory grants to railroads, canal companies and other disposition of the swamp and overflow lands of the fund had already absorbed not only nearly all of the lands in the Everglades, but nearly all of the lands in the state which had come to it under the act of Congress aforesaid (1850). These amounted to some 20,000,000 acres in round numbers. Statutory land grants were so numerous and so conflicting that frequently several tracts overlapped, or lands were called for which did not even exist. A cloud rested upon the title of practically all the lands in the Everglades through conflicting claims of various kinds. Such was the
completely tangled, muddled and involved condition of the public lands of the state in the Everglades up to eighteen years ago. No wonder then that the final clearing up of this deplorable chaotic condition of affairs required the whole of the Jennings administration and extended even into subsequent ones.

"The work of salvaging these lands from the wreck of confusion of involved title and of questionable status was absolutely essential before the actual physical work of draining them could be undertaken. This was no small task, especially in view of the fact that the assertion of the rights of the state with respect to these lands was opposed by powerful interests who had gotten these millions of acres supposedly within their grasp. It is not here due to describe the great work merely alluded to in the foregoing. Suffice to say that the result of such work was to secure to the State of Florida title in fee simple to the great tract of land known as the Everglades, and to clear up the title by the courts of the state and fix the status of said lands with respect to drainage. For on this question of drainage rested the saving of these lands to the state, as against the confirmation of the numerous statutory grants to the railroads. * * *"

"The foregoing work paved the way for all that was to follow. Had not this preliminary work been carried to a successful conclusion, the accomplishments of Broward in the subsequent administration would not have been possible, nor would there have followed the physical work of digging canals, which through its very nature immediately made popular appeal to the public and gave to the Broward term the name of 'The Drainage Administration.'"

The Drainage Administration

The drainage project had assumed so much prominence that Napoleon B. Broward was elected governor to succeed Mr. Jennings on a platform pledged to the energetic prosecution of the Everglades enterprise. The former governor was retained by the trustees as their legal counsel, and the result was that most of the suits brought by the railroad companies and other litigants, designed to wreck the fund of swamp lands to be drained, culminated favorably to the state. In January, 1905, soon after Governor Broward had assumed office, Mr. Jennings prepared a drainage tax law which defined the Everglades Drainage District and provided for the annual tax of 5 cents per acre to be assessed against all lands in said district irrespective of ownership. The law was declared unconstitutional by the United States Court, but the judicial objections against it were met by an amendment, also formulated by Mr. Jennings, and in that form was passed by the Legislature and approved by Governor Broward on May 28, 1907. The amended act was sustained in the higher courts and all litigation was settled, so that the sale of reclaimed lands could proceed without delay.

The first State Board of Drainage Commissioners appointed under the drainage tax law, who were also members of the Board of Trustees of the Internal Improvement Fund, were N. B. Broward, governor; A. C. Croom, comptroller; W. V. Knott, treasurer; W. H. Ellis, attorney-general, and B. E. McLin, commissioner of agriculture. Their terms covered the gubernatorial administration, 1905-9.

As stated, the actual work of construction in the drainage of the Everglades was put under way by Governor Broward and the trustees, and during the entire administration was pushed along as rapidly as funds would permit. On the 4th of July, 1906, the first of the dredges, the Everglades, was launched at Fort Lauderdale, north of Miami, and in October of that year, the Okeechobee commenced work in the same vicinity. In 1908 and 1909, two other dredges were constructed and operated under contracts let by the Broward administration. Thus com-
menced the work of drainage and reclamation of the great tract of lands which was once considered as waste barrens and which is still being redeemed. As the story of that work spells a great Florida topic, its consecutive and final treatment is reserved for a special article; all that has been attempted at this point is to indicate the special parts played in the redemption of the Everglades by W. S. Jennings and N. B. Broward.

Governor Broward's administration is largely known for the practical progress it made in the Everglades project. According to a sketch of the work made by F. C. Elliot, chief drainage engineer for about a decade, the actual construction work during the Broward administration was as follows:

North New River Canal—Length opened, 6.52 miles; total excavation, 915,000 cubic yards of earth and rock.

South New River Canal—Length opened, 6.7 miles; total excavation, 759,000 cubic yards of earth and rock.

Total: 13.22 miles of canal; 1,674,900 cubic yards of excavation.

The governor's mansion was completed in 1909, during the last year of the Broward administration. The building, with grounds, cost about $45,000, and the mansion and improvements in the outskirts of Tallahassee make a beautiful and stately picture. Governor Call's old family home is within a stone's throw of the modern residence of the chief executive.

DEATH OF STEPHEN R. MALLORY

Stephen R. Mallory, of Pensacola, United States senator since 1897, died, as stated, on December 23, 1907, and William J. Bryan, of Jacksonville, was appointed to fill the vacancy. Senator Bryan took his seat on January 9, 1908, but only lived until the following 22d of March. William H. Milton, of Marianna, was appointed to fill the vacancy in the term commencing March 4, 1908, caused by the decease of Messrs. Mallory and Bryan, and took his seat April 6, 1908.

THE GILCHRIST ADMINISTRATION

Albert W. Gilchrist, of Punta Gorda, who served as governor of Florida from 1909 to 1913, is a native of South Carolina and received a military and engineering education in North Carolina. Afterward he became an orange grower, and got into Florida politics in 1893, when he entered the House of Representatives. He served in that body for four terms, being speaker in 1905. In June, 1898, he resigned as brigadier-general of the Florida militia and enlisted as a private in Company C, Third United States Infantry, which was the only state unit which saw service in Cuba. He was at Santiago and was mustered out of the service as a captain in 1899.

It was during the Gilchrist administration, in 1911, that the commission form of government for towns and cities was introduced to the body of state laws. Green Cove Springs, Clay County, was the first town to make the change. It went into effect at Pensacola, the first city in Florida to adopt it, in June, 1913. St. Petersburg, Orlando, Lakeland, St. Augustine, Daytona, Jacksonville and other towns and cities have assumed the commission form, wholly or in part.

The year 1912, toward the last of the Gilchrist administration, marked the completion of two enterprises of great benefit to the people of Florida. On the morning of January 22d, of that year, the first through train arrived at Key West over the Florida East Coast Railroad, thus bringing to a successful conclusion the great work of Henry M. Flagler and his splendid body of associates. Mr. Flagler died in 1913, and twenty-seven of his eighty-three years had been spent in the completion of that enterprise. Mr. Flagler's colaborer in this great public work was Joseph
R. Parrott, who died in 1914. Although a creditable work, the completion of the Florida Coast Line Canal, from St. Johns River on the north to Biscayne Bay, Miami, on the south, was not comparable in its broad benefits to the opening of the Florida East Coast system of railroads. The completion of the canal provided a navigable waterway for light draft boats 360 miles in length.

**United States Senators Fletcher and Bryan**

In the summer of 1908, Duncan U. Fletcher, of Jacksonville, was nominated in the primaries, and by the Legislature of 1909 was elected United States senator. He took his seat on the following April for the term 1909-15 and was reelected for two other terms of six years. Senator Fletcher is a Georgian and a thoroughly educated lawyer, who had practiced in Jacksonville for about twenty-seven years before he entered the upper house. He had also previously served in the Legislature and as mayor of his home city, and was highly honored. He had been prominent in educational and charitable management, had been president of the Atlantic & Mississippi Inland Water Way Association and was an accepted leader in many practical movements. In the Senate he served as chairman of the committee on commerce and is a stalwart democrat of the South.

Nathan P. Bryan, also a Jacksonville lawyer, was elected to the United States Senate by the Legislature of 1910 and served his six years’ term with his fellow-townsman. N. B. Broward had been nominated United States senator, but died before his election, and Mr. Bryan was nominated in the primaries as the successor to ex-Governor Broward as the party nominee. Senator Bryan is a Florida man, born in Lake County and educated in Georgia. He had been practicing in Jacksonville since 1895, but aside from serving for several years as chairman of the Board of Control for the State Institutions of Higher Education he had come little into public notice. As a member of the leading firm of Bryan & Bryan he had attained a high standing at the Southern bar, and it was no surprise to the profession when, at the conclusion of his senatorial term that his name was repeatedly mentioned in connection with the Federal judiciary. In April, 1920, he was appointed United States judge of the Fifth Circuit, embracing Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas and the Canal Zone. In the performance of his judicial duties, he spends much of his time in New Orleans, although he still considers Jacksonville as his home.

It was during Judge Bryan’s senatorial term, in 1913, that the Seventeenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States went into effect, empowering the people to choose their United States senators; so the judge was the last of the Florida senators to be chosen by the Legislature.

**The Trammell Administration**

Park Trammell, of Lakeland, succeeded Governor Gilchrist, and served from 1913 to 1917. Although a native of Alabama, he had come to Florida in his infancy, studied law in Tennessee and commenced its practice at Lakeland. He served as mayor of that city for two terms; was a member of both houses of the Legislature for several years and attorney-general of the state from 1909 to 1913. In 1916 he was elected to the United States Senate for the term ending 1923. He was nominated for second term in June, 1921.

In December, 1913—the first year of Governor Trammell’s administration—was completed the magnificent Supreme Court building, on the capitol grounds, at a cost of less than $100,000. The commission in charge of its construction was composed of the governor, the comptroller, W. V. Knott, and Messrs. R. F. Taylor, W. B. Young, D. A. Finlay-
son, George Lewis and A. L. Wilson, who were acting under the Board of Commissioners of State Institutions.

One of the important legislative features of the Trammell administration was the promulgation of the law authorizing the enforcement of compulsory school attendance, if so directed by popular vote of the county. In other words (to introduce a rather ponderous compound phrase), it was a local-option-compulsory-school-attendance law. Hillsborough County, with its large foreign population, was the first to adopt the law, at a special election held in 1918, and by the following year the measure had been adopted by every county in the state.

Much progress was also made during Park Trammell's administration in organizing preventive measures to stay the ravages of pests and diseases in the fields of horticulture and live stock. The Legislature of 1915 created a State Plant Board to have direction of the work of stamping out insect and disease pests harmful to plants and citrus trees. An adequate appropriation was placed at the command of the board, which maintains an expert in charge of a large force of inspectors in carrying out this important work. The members of the state board of control, in charge of the institutions of higher learning, are by virtue of appointment, members of, and constitute the state plant board. The Legislature of 1917 created a state live stock sanitary board, which has charge of the work of eradicating ticks and other pests and diseases that afflict live stock.

**ROYAL PALM STATE PARK**

The Legislature of 1915 was the means of securing to Florida, the Royal Palm State Park, owned and operated by the Federation of Women's Clubs, and unique in the United States as a scenic, scientific and pleasure grounds. Through grant and purchase that organization secured a tract of 1,920 acres in Dade County, forty-five miles south of Miami, containing scores of royal palms and other tropical plants, with more than a hundred species of birds of the South. Botanists, ornithologists, forestry experts and scientists and authors in other fields have come to look upon the Royal Palm State Park as one of the most prolific fields for results in their investigations to be found in the United States.

**TURBULENT CAMPAIGN OF 1916**

The general election of 1916 was exciting, turbulent and bitter. The anti-Roman Catholic issue and the controversies growing from the operations of the new primary law were mainly responsible for these disturbing forces. Nathan P. Bryan, United States senator, had championed a bill in the Florida Legislature, during 1913, which bore his name after it became law, and which was substituted for the primary law of 1900. Instead of providing for two separate primaries, the second calling for the final vote on the two high candidates, the Bryan law made provision for only one primary, at which the voters should express their preference for both first and second choice candidates for the same office. The campaign of 1916 was for the first general election under the new law, and the result of the primaries was to establish the fact that the nominations depended on the second choice votes.

The candidates for governor were Sidney J. Catts, of DeFuniak Springs, a minister of the Baptist faith, who had moved into Florida from Alabama during the year 1910; Ion L. Farris, of Jacksonville, a lawyer, who had served several terms as a member of the Legislature, two terms as speaker; Fred M. Hudson, of Miami, lawyer, who had served as member and president of the State Senate, and as special counsel for the Florida Railroad commission; William V. Knott, of

---

Tallahassee, comptroller of the State and who had served for a long time as State treasurer and in other public positions, and Frank A. Wood, of St. Petersburg, banker, who had been a member of the Florida House of Representatives.

The primary was held June 6, 1916. The face of the returns showed that Mr. Catts had received 30,092 first choice and 3,337 second choice votes, a total of 33,429; that Mr. Knott had received 24,720 first choice and 8,449 second choice votes, a total of 33,169. From which it appeared that Mr. Catts had received a majority over Mr. Knott of 260 votes. From June until October, the Circuit and the Supreme courts were busy with proceedings authorizing or denying the legality of counts and recounts of second choice votes in Hamilton, Madison, Suwannee, Duval, Leon, Putnam, Bradford, Holmes, Jackson, Nassau, Okaloosa, Orange, Polk, St. Johns and other counties. Such incessant and complicated movements by the courts, lawyers and politicians, had resulted on September 21st in the declaration by the State Canvassing Board that Mr. Knott had a majority over Mr. Catts of twenty-one. Then there was a brisk fight over Alachua County which gave Mr. Catts a majority of fifty-three, but the recount in other counties which had been progressing again brought Mr. Knott to the front with a majority of forty-three, instead of twenty-one, as declared by the State Canvassing Board on September 21st. On October 7th, the State Democratic Executive Committee, in session at Jacksonville, recognized Mr. Knott as the lawful nominee of the party and accordingly placed his name on the ticket.

Mr. Catts entered the canvass as an independent candidate, indorsed by the prohibitionists, and was elected governor by a vote of 39,546 against 30,343 cast for Mr. Knott. The republicans and socialists, who supported Allen, polled 12,803 votes.

Governor Catts, who had secured his bachelor's degree from the Cumberland University Law School, Tennessee, in 1882, did not follow that profession, permanently, but three years after his graduation was licensed as a Baptist clergyman. He preached in Alabama for nearly ten years, but resigned his pastorate in 1904 and made an unsuccessful canvass for Congress. Soon afterward he moved to Florida. His administration as governor extended from 1917 to 1921, and covered the period of the World's war.

Florida in the World's War

As in the Spanish American war, Florida was ready and anxious to serve the interests of the United States, in the way of raising men and funds at home and sending her soldiers into the field. There were, approximately 46,000 men from Florida in the late war. It furnished two regiments of National Guard. The Second Regiment was under the command of Col. Albert H. Blanding and the First Regiment, of Col. Samuel C. Harrison. Later, Colonel Blanding was made a brigadier general and served in command of a brigade of troops from New York. Colonel Harrison was transferred to a regiment of field artillery and reached France just before the armistice. The First Regiment was split up and assigned to other commands, and its units acquitted themselves with credit to their state and commanders.

The officers of the two regiments of Florida troops which were mustered into the service of the United States on August 5, 1917, were as follows: First Florida Infantry, Col. Samuel C. Harrison, Jr.; adjutant, Capt. Harry F. Conley; supply company, Capt. John L. Crary; Captains A. Wright Ellis (A), Sidney J. Catts, Jr., (B), William L. Carbine (C), George R. Seavy (D), Joe Hinely (E), George J. Garcia (F), Arthur Register (G), Gorton T. Crozier (H), James F. Phillips (I), Pinkney McD. Bruner (K), William J. Glasgow (L) and F. Marion Turner (M).

*Personal communication from Charles P. Lovell, adjutant general of the state.*
Second Florida Infantry—Col. Albert H. Blanding; adjutant, Capt. Caleb R. Layton; Captains Edward Drake (A), Lee Jarrett (first lieutenant) (B), Preston Ayres (C), William Steitz (D), Edgar D. Vestel (E), Frank H. Simmons (F), Hamilton R. Horsey (G), Sumter L. Lowry, Jr. (H), Arthur H. Shepperd (I), Rupert Smith (K), David F. Dunkle (L) and Junius T. Wigginton (M).

Awarded Distinguished Service Cross

The Florida men who received unusual marks of honor for bravery in the field were as follows, their record being taken from the Government publication issued after the war, entitled “Heroes All:”

Spessard L. Holland, first lieutenant, Bartow C. A. C. observer, Twenty-fourth Aero Squadron. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de Bantheville, France, October 15, 1918. Flying at an altitude of 400 meters, five kilometers within the enemy’s lines, Lieutenant Holland and his pilot, Lieut. George A. Goldwaite, continued on their mission in spite of being harassed by anti-aircraft, securing information of great military value. Distinguished service cross.

Rexford H. Dettre, corporal, Bradenton. Headquarters company, Sixth Field Artillery, at Villers Tournelle, Cantigny Sector, France, on May 1, 1918, he displayed distinguished bravery in twice leaving his shelter during a heavy bombardment and going to the assistance of wounded men lying exposed in the open. Distinguished service cross.

Kirby P. Stewart, second lieutenant, Bradenton. Deceased. Three Hundred and Twenty-eighth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Chatel Chehery, France, October 8, 1918. Leading his platoon in an attack through an open valley, which was swept by enemy machine gun fire from both flanks, he displayed marked heroism in continuing in command of his men after being himself severely wounded, inspiring them by his courage till he fell mortally wounded by a second machine gun bullet. Distinguished service cross.

Luther W. Pilcher, sergeant, Chipley. Deceased. Twenty-first Company, Fifth Regiment, U. S. M. C. Killed in action at Chateau-Thierry, France, June 6, 1918. He gave the supreme proof of that extraordinary heroism which will serve as an example to untried troops. Distinguished service cross.

Richard C. M. Page, captain, Fort Myers. Pilot Air service. John I. Rancourt, first lieutenant, observer, Eighty-eighth Aero Squadron, One Hundred and Third Field Artillery. For extraordinary heroism in action near Fismes, France, August 9, 1918.

E. C. Desassure, first lieutenant, Jacksonville. Deceased. Three Hundred and Twenty-eighth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Sommerance, France, October 14, 1918. Lieutenant Desassure was painfully wounded by shrapnel while in command of his company. Continuing to direct its operations while he was having his wound attended at the dressing station, he insisted upon returning to his command immediately thereafter, and, in attempting to do so was killed by a bursting shell. His conspicuous devotion to duty and self-sacrificing spirit furnished an inspiration to his men, which contributed materially to the ultimate success of the attack. Distinguished service cross.

Fred L. Glassbrenner, first class private, Jacksonville. Deceased. Headquarters company, One Hundred and Nineteenth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bellicourt, France, September 29, 1918. Private Glassbrenner was advancing with the one-pounder gun section when he was wounded in the leg by a machine gun bullet and was urged to go to the rear. Nevertheless, he continued to advance, and was later killed upon leaving a sheltered position to go to the assistance of another wounded soldier. Distinguished service cross.

Roy Harris, private, Jacksonville. Company F, Fourth Engineers. For extraordinary heroism in action west of Fismes, France, August 5,
1918. Private Harris was a member of a small detachment of engineers which went out in advance of the front line of infantry through an enemy barrage from seventy-seven millimeters and one-pounder guns to construct a foot bridge over the River Vele. As soon as their operations were discovered, machine gun fire was opened up upon them, but, undaunted, the party continued to work, removing the German wire entanglements and completing a bridge which was of great value in subsequent operations. Distinguished service cross.

Charles V. Abernathy, second lieutenant, Key West. Sixth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Thiancourt, France, September 14, 1918. Commanding the regimental pioneer platoon, Lieutenant Abernathy led it and the Stokes Mortar Platoon as infantry, and overcame a machine gun nest, capturing several machine guns and disposing of the crew. He continued to advance under heavy shell and machine gun fire until he fell wounded in the head, hip and leg. Distinguished service cross.

Fred P. Mendenhall, first lieutenant, Seventh Engineers, Lakeland: For extraordinary heroism in action near Cunel, France, October 20, 1918. Although his platoon was constantly under heavy shell and machine gun fire, Lieutenant Mendenhall courageously directed the wiring of an extreme northern outpost line of infantry on October 20, 1918. On the night of October 10th he skilfully directed the construction of a pontoon bridge over the Loison River. So close to the enemy was his platoon that it was necessary to lash the bridge together, because the hammering of the nails drew instant machine fire from the enemy. Distinguished service cross.

William Z. Bell, private, Company C, One Hundred and Eighth Infantry, Marianna. Deceased. For extraordinary heroism in action east of Grandpre, France, October 15, 1918. Private Bell, serving as stretcher bearer during two attacks, with exceptional bravery and disregard of danger, exposed himself during an intense artillery bombardment to assist a wounded soldier in imminent need of first aid and was killed at his work by an enemy shell. Distinguished service cross.

George E. Parker, Jr., first lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Plant City. For extraordinary heroism in action near Medeah Ferme, France, October 8, 1918. Gassed several times and his gas mask and pistol clip shot from his belt while going through a barrage, Lieutenant Parker continued to lead his company forward to its objective. He continually took and held first-line positions and repulsed several counter-attacks. When the commanding officer of his battalion was cut off by the enemy, he organized the battalion, and held off repeated counter-attacks, the while greatly outnumbered and fighting on three sides. Distinguished service cross.

Leroy Morningstar, sergeant, Medical Department, Twenty-third Infantry, St. Petersburg. Sick, gassed and stunned by shells, he remained at his post on duty under heavy fire and bravely assisted in the succoring of soldiers who had been injured near Vaux, France, July 1, 1918. Distinguished service cross.

Henry G. Hubbard, private, Company L, Sixteenth Infantry, Tallahassee. For extraordinary heroism near Cantigny, France, June 2, 1918. Private Hubbard went forward, under intense machine-gun and artillery fire, and assisted in the removal of a wounded soldier over a distance of one kilometer. Distinguished service cross.

Henry H. Stroman, sergeant, Company K, Three Hundred and Sixty-fourth Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action near Bois de Baulny, France, September 28, 1918. Responding to a call for volunteers, Sergeant Stroman, with five others, advanced 400 yards beyond their front to bring in wounded comrades. They succeeded in rescuing seven of their men, also bringing in the dead body of a lieutenant, while exposed to terrific machine-gun fire. Distinguished service cross.

Deceased. On June 19, 1918, near Beaumont, France, he volunteered to proceed with his ambulance under heavy bombardment to bring wounded men to a place of safety. While returning on this perilous trip he was killed by a shell. Distinguished service cross.

Frank M. Williams, captain, Three Hundred and Twenty-fifth Infantry, Tampa. For extraordinary heroism in action near St. Juvin, France, October 12 and 16, 1918. During the operations near St. Juvin this officer demonstrated the highest personal bravery and leadership. On October 12th, although he was wounded, he organized a provisional combat group and led it to a ridge, repulsing an enemy counter-attack which threatened our left flank. On October 16th, while he was reconnoitering a position for machine guns, he rescued an American soldier from five armed Germans, four of whom he killed with his pistol. Later on the same day, he saw a hostile skirmish line advancing toward hill 182. He rushed a machine gun forward with which the attack was broken. Distinguished service cross.

Henry W. Neil, second lieutenant, Fifteenth Machine Gun Battalion, White Springs. For extraordinary heroism in action at Frapelle, France, August 19, 1918. He displayed great courage, tenacity, and devotion to duty when, although severely wounded early in the attack and suffering great pain, he retained command of his platoon and directed its movements until its objective was attained. Distinguished service cross.

ON THE HONOR ROLL

The Citizens Memorial Committee of Jacksonville was organized to prepare as correct a list as is possible of the men from Florida who died in service during the World's war. It was largely compiled from the official government lists of the Army, Navy and Marines, and no more correct or complete list of the honor men of the state is available. The names preceded by * represent men of the Marine, by ** those of the Navy. The list follows:

Abraham, Ed., Johnson (Putnam Co.).
Adams, Jenkins, Morriston.
Addison, Claude S., Lawtey.
Adkinson, Knice D., Defuniak Springs.
Alderman, C. R., Okeechobee.
Alderman, Edw., Ft. Green (DeSoto).
Alderman, W. R., Marianna.
**Alderton, W. H., Grand Ridge.
Allen, Daniel L., Cottondale.
Allen, F. T., Sumner (Levy Co.).
Aldston, Alex., Orlando.
**Altman, Jebtha L., Wauchula.
Anderson, James L., Fort Drum.
Anderson, J. R., Jr., Defuniak Springs.
Anderson, Carl O., Miami.
**Altman, Jebtha L., Wauchula.
Appleyard, Wm. T., Tallahassee.
Assidy, Mostafa, Jacksonville.
Atkinson, Emory, Midway (Gadsden).
Atkinson, Robt. E., Miami.
Arrant, Wm. D., Darlington (Walton).
Austin, Frederick C., Umatilla.
**Avery, Walter H., Tallahassee.
**Ayers, William E., Altha.
Bailey, Fred A., Palatka.
Barclay, Horace J., Ojus.
Barker, John D., Plant City.
**Barrett, John William, Jacksonville.
Bates, Geo. W., Arcadia.
Beck, Leroy W., Catawba.
Beilling, Sidney F., Providence.
Bell, James H., Jacksonville.
Bell, John W., Oxford.
*Belcher, Burton Elias, Lieut.
**Belyeu, Osben Capers, Chipley.
**Bigelman, Harry C., ensign.
Boome, Cornelius H., Dale.
Bost, Berry B., Bartow.
Brack, Dalton C., Mayo (Lafayette).
Bradford, Wm. H., Bartow.
Bradley, Robt. L., Ybor City.
*Brandon, Ian, Clearwater.
**Brantley, Lewis F., St. Petersburg.
Brannon, C. S., Gainesville.
Brannan, Marvin W., Lakeland.
Brannan, Richard H., Shady Grove.
Brittain, James, Jacksonville.
**Brock, Emlon J., Graceville.
Brown, Franklin L., Titusville.
Browning, August O., Trenton.
Broxson, Joseph A., Harold.
*Bryant, Malcome E., Groveland.
**Bryan, David S., Mandarin.
Bryant, Luther, Oak Knoll.
Buhler, Charles, Artesia.
Buhler, Fritz Al., Canaveral.
Bunnells, Wm. L., Punta Gorda.
Burke, Elzie, Graceville.
Burnsed, Henry, Macclenny (Baker).
Burns, Charles S., Wakulla.
Butler, John T., Mayo.
Butts, Sam Barney, Dundine.
Baker, Ralph M., St. Petersburg.
Barnes, Bryan I., Lecanto (Citrus).
Barnes, Laurence B., Orlando.
Barrs, Henry F., Dowling Park.
Barrett, Ivan H., Plant City.
Baxter, Ludden E., Lake Helen.
Bedenbaugh, Amon L., Lake City.
Bell, Wm. Z., Malone (Jackson).
Bellah, John M., Dunnellon.
Bennett, Leroy M., Naples (Lee Co.).
Bentz, Newton C., Fort Pierce.
Blackman, B. C., Pomona.
Bleight, John C., Mayport.
Bragg, Geo. G., Fort Meade.
Brantley, Jack L., East Tampa.
Branning, James M., Marianna.
Braswell, Carradine B., Ebb.
Brown, Ben B., Orlando.
Brown, Stephen L., Fort Christmas.
Browning, Homer F., Lovett.
Bryan, John F., Riverview.
Bryant, James C., Miami.
Buhler, George W., Artesia.
Bullard, Mack, Fort Meade.
Bussey, Allen G., Jacksonville.
Butler, Arthur, Jacksonville.
Butler, Charles, Campville.
Byrd, Wm. E., Ponce de Leon.
Cain, Wm. Robert, Calliver.
Caldwell, Clinton C., New Berlin.
Caraway, Frank A., Marianna.
**Cady, Ralph G., Miami.
**Cameron, Bonar C., New Berlin.
**Carver, Robt. Maxwell, White Springs.
Carnlee, Chas. R., Bonifay.
Carnley, Wm. J., Chipley.
*Carson, Nathan B., Jr., Kissimmee.
Carrison, Wilton V., Apalachicola.
Cartmel, Arthur, Jr., Jacksonville.
**Christie, John Hayden, Pensacola.
Cason, Berry A., Cross City.
Clark, James G., Miami.
Clayton, Henry P., West Tampa.
Clayton, John W., Ocala.
Clayton, Walter J., Boynton.
Clayton, Thomas S., Ocala.
**Cochrane, Jesse D., Dade City.
**Cox, George W., Bowling Green.
Coleman, Coke P., Tampa.
Cone, John P., White Springs.
Coon, Wm., Laurel Hill.
Cowart, Walter M., Myakka City.
Crews, John C., Pine Mountain.
Cutts, Wm. C., Laurel Hill.
Cabrera, Joseph R., Tampa.
Cain, John G., Fort White.
Caine, John S., Jacksonville.
Calhoun, James P., Panama Park.
Calton, James, Chiefland.
Campbell, Frank A., Sanford.
Carter, Charles, Starke.
Cason, Joseph S., Wellborn.
Ceruti, James D. S., Pensacola.
Cheshire, James O., Live Oak.
Clarke, Misseldine, Betts.
Clifton, Leary, Red Bay.
Coarsey, James C., Sumner.
Cobb, Thomas J., Nema.
Collier, Leslie E., Sebring.
Cook, Willie W., Carr.
Copeland, William, Niceville.
Council, McSwain, Milton.
Cox, Robt. L., Orlando.
Cox, Percy F., Nichols.
Cozart, John A., Esto.
Crews, Warren G., Fort Denand.
Crosby, Herman, Starke.
Crow, Chas. C., Jacksonville.
Culbreath, Erick J., Tampa.
Davidson, Albert, Chipley.
Daniels, Hampton, Denaud.
Daniels, Martin R., Groveland.
Davis, Henry, Tampa.
Davis, Jesse P., Laurel Hill.
Daws, James, Houston.
DeSteuben, Thos. J., West Palm Beach.
Dickinson, Richard H., Crawfordsville.
Dickson, Evander C., Orlando.
Dillon, George, Key West.
Dixon, Walter, Jacksonville.
Douglass, Eunie W., Arch Creek.
Dregors, Robert F., Miami.
Durrance, Martin L., Fort Meade.
Durham, Dallas M., Blountstown.
**Dudley, Joe C., Grand Ridge.
**Dunlap, Wade, Lake City.
**Dyer, Cutler, Key West.
Davis, Aaron, Anthony.
Davis, Leon A., Miami.
Davis, Patrick H., Hilliard.
DeSaussure, Ed. Canty, Jacksonville.
Davidson, John P., Trilby.
Decker, Peter J., Tampa.
Degarbo, Lindley H., Cocoa Grove.
Delaney, John O., Miami.
Denmark, Gordon H., Lake City.
Dickson, Samuel B., Bascom.
Dingley, Geo. P., Woodrow.
Dodrill, Sampson D., Winter Park.
Dorr, Nathan D., Jacksonville.
Duckworth, Robert Lee, Live Oak.
Duggar, Robert H., Crawfordsville.
Edeker, Robert F., Jay.
**Eldridge, Chester O., Jacksonville.
Elmore, Allie J., Millville.
Elmore, Cassie, Cameron.
Evans, Riley, McIntyre.
**Evans, Joel L., Vernon.
**Evans, Wilbern L., Vernon.
Edgar, Jim F., DeFuniak Springs.
Edwards, Albert A., Quincy.
Emerson, Clyde A., Ocala.
**Ferguson, Joshua, Key West.
Fish, Harry T., Delray.
Foote, George B., Jacksonville.
**Fletcher, George D., Gainesville.
Fonseca, Maurice, Jacksonville.
Roy, Rol., Live Oak.
Frost, George W., Palmetto.
Fussell, Thomas L., Chipley.
Faulkner, Wm. Edgar, Alton.
Ferrand, Wm. E., Lakeland.
Forsythe, Wm. O., Providence.
Fowler, Ira J., Fort Ogden.
Franson, Herbert, Miami.
Frierson, Rhea P., Winter Haven.
Fuller, Eliza F., Hildreth.
Gathleny, John F., Warrington.
Gerakios, John, Leesburg.
Gerrell, Ira O., Woodville.
**Girardeau, Hamlin T., Jacksonville.
**Graddy, Clive Dewey, Bartow.
Gladwin, Stephen N., Fort Pierce.
Gover, George W., Milton.
Gonie, Charlie A., Tampa.
Green, Robert H., Brooker.
Grier, Thomas W., Wawahitchka.
Griffis, Lester, Starke.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>City</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gainey, Walker A.</td>
<td>DeFuniak Springs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garcia, John M.</td>
<td>Tampa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gay, Ernest M.</td>
<td>Fort Pierce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gayle, Robt. L.</td>
<td>Greenville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerakios, John</td>
<td>Leesburg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giddeons, Bury B.</td>
<td>Paxton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles, Pete</td>
<td>Jacksonville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gillett, Tod F.</td>
<td>Tampa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glisson, John B.</td>
<td>Oldtown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godwin, Erb.</td>
<td>Laurel Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonzalez, Marcelo</td>
<td>Tampa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gornto, Ira E.</td>
<td>Williston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, Clarence S.</td>
<td>Bushnell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Jacob A.</td>
<td>Titusville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grice, Alton</td>
<td>Wauchula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffing, Geo. D.</td>
<td>St. Petersburg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, John</td>
<td>Jacksonville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, James H.</td>
<td>Fernandina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart, Bret</td>
<td>Mascotta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halley, Chas. L.</td>
<td>Clearwater</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Andrew D.</td>
<td>Aucilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hancock, Oscar F.</td>
<td>Loughman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harden, Othellow</td>
<td>Providence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harnage, Alex P.</td>
<td>Palestine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrell, Silas T.</td>
<td>Wellborn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart, Ralph</td>
<td>Pleecipnee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, Lewis O.</td>
<td>Sanderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, John O.</td>
<td>Tampa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helm, Arthur</td>
<td>Bulow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henderson, A. L.</td>
<td>Jasper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, Raynor M.</td>
<td>Jacksonville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henderson, Frank L.</td>
<td>Okeechobee City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, John P.</td>
<td>Miami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hernandez, Theo. H.</td>
<td>Jacksonville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hickman, Jim</td>
<td>Carryville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hillhouse, Robt. H.</td>
<td>Genoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hines, Joseph S.</td>
<td>Live Oak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hires, Ezekiel</td>
<td>Chipola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hires, Laban B.</td>
<td>Seffner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodge, Sam H.</td>
<td>Newberry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hodges, Cullie D.</td>
<td>Juglis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, Wallace</td>
<td>Lakeland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holloway, Harvey</td>
<td>Thonotossa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmon, Joe</td>
<td>Odessa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holton, Randal C.</td>
<td>Orange Bend</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hooten, Ralph E.</td>
<td>Laurel Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hopkins, Andres Lee</td>
<td>Bloxham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hudson, James H.</td>
<td>Nocatee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howell, William M.</td>
<td>Jennings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubbard, Kenneth</td>
<td>Terra Ceia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter, William J.</td>
<td>Winter Park</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurn, Edward P.</td>
<td>Tampa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyatt, Reuben C.</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyman, Frank</td>
<td>Leesburg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hal, Robert</td>
<td>Warsaw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hall, Worthington</td>
<td>Ponce de Leon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, Geo. C.</td>
<td>Hilton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, Essie L.</td>
<td>Tampa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkins, Orza</td>
<td>Dowling Park</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henn, Harris N.</td>
<td>Lakeland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heisler, Ralph E.</td>
<td>Largo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Henderson, Horace J., Laurel Hill.
Herring, Jody L., Wauchula.
Hicks, Clifton R., Caryville.
Hickman, Chas. F., Daytona.
Hill, Thomas L., Dunedin.
Hinson, Paul T., Hinson.
Hodge, Henry G., Palatka.
Holland, Fred, Wauchula.
Hon, Paul L., Deland.
Hopkins, Frank J., Catawba.
Houston, Donald, Zellwood.
Howard, Oscar V., Carbur.
Hubbard, Wade H., Lake Welch.
Huddleston, Frank B., Melbourne.
Hunter, James E., Tampa.
Hutchinson, Neil F., Tallahassee.
Ingram, John W., Quincy.
Jenkins, John E., Dowling Park.
Jernigan, Roger F., Wellborn.
Johns, Nick, Starke.
Johns, Henry C., Kissimmee.
Johnson, William H., Shelton.
Johnson, Wm. H., Miami.
Jones, John, Nocatee.
Jones, Johnnie, Jacksonville.
Jackson, Willie Clarence, Mayo.
Jamerson, Charlie E., Balk.
Janes, Burton, Live Oak.
Jochumsen, Edmond C., Ybor City.
Johns, Andrew, Plant City.
Johns, Freddie, Tampa.
Johns, Harold R., Stuart.
Johnson, Alvin M., Welaka.
Johnson, Thomas, Chipley.
Johnson, Worth, Largo.
Jones, Arthur S., Tampa.
Jones, Bennie A., Grand Ridge.
Jones, Chester R., Pensacola.
Jones, Eugene Lee, Grand Crossing.
Jones, Walter E., Fort Myers.
Jones, Willie J., Starke.
**Kemp, Aaron Wilson Quay.
**Kirkland, C. Lee, Bradley Junction.
**Knighton, Harvey B., Homestead.
Kelly, Dave J., Milton.
Keen, Wesley, Taylor.
Knight, Herbert J., Okhumpka.
Koehn, Fred, Big Pine.
Kemp, Peter, White Springs.
Kennedy, Dewey W., Ponce de Leon.
Kenninger, William, Ojus.
Kigt, David A., Oldtown.
Kinard, Perry E., Fort White.
King, Sidney N., Denaud.
Kirby, Tom W., Fenholiday.
Knight, Carl W., Jacksonville.
Knight, Thomas F., Reddick.
Knowles, Charles, Key West.
Knowles, Harry R., Key West.
Lacy, Frank A., Jr., Aucilla.
Lamartin, John H., Indian Town.
Lamb, Wiley, Branford.
Lanier, Leonidas J., Branford.
Lestinger, Joseph C., Bell.
Lawton, Carl W., Safety Harbor.
Lee, Andrew, Day.
Lee, Robert E., Bartow.
Lee, Wm. A., Branford.
Little, Frank, Lakeland.
Livingston, Oren, Campbellton.
**Lockey, Herbert T., Grand Ridge.
**Lovell, Myron W., Jr., Sanford.
Lumsden, Wm. M., Jacksonville.
Lyles, Robert C., Tampa.
Langford, Neal, Lake Butler.
Lee, William T., Tallahassee.
Leggett, Capus L., Loughridge.
Leggett, John, Tampa.
Lemieux, Lewis T., South Port.
Leonardy, Charles C., Osteen.
Lewter, Robert D., Orlando.
Liles, Archie B., Sanford.
Lindland, Telfe, Titusville.
Lloyd, Lee Roy, Jacksonville.
Lockey, Addinell H., Jacksonville.
Lopez, Archie, Ocala.
Lopez, Charles L., West Palm Beach.
Losco, Marion J., South Jacksonville.
Lossing, Arthur D., Sanford.
Lowe, Henry, Bradenton.
Lynn, Simon P., Englewood.
Lynch, Wm. H., Gainesville.
Lyons, Henry N., Macclenny.
McClelland, Ernest, Lakeland.
McClore, Fred L., Jacksonville.
McCormick, James P., Jacksonville.
McCormick, Thos. W., Fort White.
McCormick, Robt. L., Oak.
McCranie, John W., Sumatra.
**McAnulty, Brannon, Malone.
**McCarthy, John H., Gainesville.
McCraen, James C., St. Petersburg.
McKinney, Ira, Starke.
McLaflin, Robt. M., Quincy.
McLoughlin, Patrick W., Tampa.
McMillan, John P., Eau Gallie.
Madden, Arthur, Limestone.
**McDougall, Abram C., Tallahassee.
**McDougle, Benj. H., Orlando.
**McLeod, Oscar E., DeFuniak Springs.
**Marsh, Frank, Pensacola.
*Mathis, Arthur F., Callaway.
Marchbanks, David L., Miami.
Marine, John, address not given.
Mathews, Bacile M., Day.
May, Leander W., Norum.
Mayo, John J., Marianna.
Mercer, Barrell E., Telogia.
Miley, Harry, Sanford.
**Miller, Dancy M., Bunnell.
**Miller, Willie P., Dorcas.
**Mitchell, Albee L., Jacksonville.
Millas, Athenasio, Tarpon Springs.
Mills, Cody F., Henson.
Mimms, Wilce, Tallahassee.
Mink, Horace W., Sarasota.
Minton, Erving, Starke.
Mitchell, Erwin, Sneads.
Mitchell, George, Live Oak.
Mitchell, Homer E., Oak Knoll.
Mitchell, Wm. E., Jr., Wauchula.
Moore, Berrie A., Bell.
Moore, Lester L., Grand Crossing.
**Monroe, Townsend L., White Springs.
**Morgan, Moses L., Gulf Point.
Morgan, Edward, Wellborn.
Morris, Alva H., Quincy.
Mortensen, Morten, Jacksonville.
Muers, Joseph L., Delray.
**Muterspaugh, Lee, Pensacola.
McGraw, Mathew C., DeFuniak Springs.
McKnight, James H., Noma.
McLean, Oscar R., Catawba.
McLeod, Norman E., Plant City.
McMenomy, Allen L., Gary.
McNeill, Archie, Laurel Hill.
Mackay, George L., Ocala.
Mahoney, Grover C., Leesburg.
Mahoney, James G., Graceville.
Malm, Carl V., Sanford.
Martin, Dewey G., Melton.
Mew, J., William, Barberville.
Meyer, Fernando P., Palatka.
Middleton, Chas. W., Hillsboro.
Miller, Charlie, Esto.
Mills, Edward C., Stephensville.
Milton, Marvin W., Delray.
Mobley, Paul D., Punta Gorda.
Monath, Walter A., Miami.
Montgomery, Cecil E., Brownville.
Moody, Enoch L., Venice.
Mooney, John L., Sanford.
Moore, Harold A., Berkshire.
Moore, Wilbur E., Tampa.
Morgan, James E., Okeechobee.
Morris, Wm. C., Fort Lauderdale.
Mott, Thomas S. C., Jacksonville.
Mozingo, Wesley E., Ebb.
Neel, Henry, Grand Ridge.
Nelson, Lee H., Dady.
Nettles, Wm. F., Lake City.
Nettles, Wm. F., Holder.
Newman, David C., Gainesville.
Norris, Joe, Jacksonville.
Nowling, Veria, DeFuniak Springs.
Nelson, Lee, Fort Ogden.
Norris, Wm. A., Benton.
**Newton, Bert A., Miami.
Orr, James R., Bowling Green.
Osteen, Josie, Nomeo.
Owens, Millard L., Tampa.
Pacetti, Burke M., Mill Creek.
Packard, Robt. L., Miami.
Page, Ceaman O., Webster.
Patterson, Fred R., Riverland.
Peacock, Niven L., Eugene.
Peacock, Wm. A., Laurel Hill.
Pelllicer, Stewart, Moultrie.
Perry, Virgil, Jacksonville.
Petterson, John A., Darlington.
Phillips, Henry L., Pensacola.
Pinkston, Russell S., Lake Wales.
Pitzer, Lee W., New Smyrna.
Pollock, Ralph P., Thonotasassa.
**Parsons, Joseph B., New Berlin.
**Peake, Henry L., DeFuniak Springs.
**Pollard, Dewey O., Lemon City.
**Pope, George E., Plummers.
Pilcher, Luther W., Marianna.
Pope, Ike, Orlando.
Pratt, Joseph C., Leesburg.
Price, Solomon N., Est. .
Pridgeon, Wm. W., Tallahassee.
Proctor, Gilbert J., Fort McCoy.
Pumarega, Louis, Tampa.
Pumphrey, James W., Marianna.
Pantzar, Gunner, Hollandale.
Parker, Lewis H., Arcadia.
Peacock, Lawrence S., DeLand.
Pent, Norman, Key West.
Perkins, Clarence E., Jacksonville.
Perritt, Marion L., Havana.
Perry, Paul E., Oxford.
Peters, Joseph A., Pensacola.
Phillips, Harry C., Sanford.
Phillips, Wm. O., Graceville.
Pinsett, Dock, Alachua.
Pittman, Patent, Round Lake.
Pitts, John H., Frink.
Powell, James R., Jacksonville.
Quinn, Walter T., Ward.
Raulerson, Cyral A., West Palm Beach.
Raulerson, James H., New Smyrna.
Reed, Martin L., DeLand.
Reed, Ralph, Robinson Point.
Revell, Wm. B., Tallahassee.
Rice, Earlie D., Lakeland.
Riley, Ramon, Graceville.
Roberts, Chester W., Winfield.
Roberts, Claude J., Apalachicola.
Roberts, Olney P., Lulu.
**Richards, Charles E., Chipley.
**Rogers, James E., Pensacola.
*Rehbaum, Gilbert H., Anona.
*Rosenfeld, Emil, Miami.
Robinson, Edwin J., Orlando.
Rodriquez, Frank T., South Jacksonville.
Romaguere, Francisco, Key West.
Ross, Charlie, Snead.
Rothwell, Gerald E., Miami.
Rowan, Ben, Arcadia.
Rowell, Thomas, Carbur.
Rudd, Abner, Watumpka.
Raborn, Homer G., Gainesville.
Ramsaur, Stewart D., St. Petersburg.
Randall, Virgil J., Conner.
Raulerson, Porter, West Palm Beach.
Reese, Cummings C., Pompano.
Rawls, Elisha W., Crystal River.
Rehberg, Wiley T., Bell.
Reynolds, James C., Lynne.
Ridgedill, Rufus W., Melbourne.
Riggins, Charles, City Point.
Roberts, John H., Blountstown.
Robison, Claude L., Titusville.
Roland, Grover L., Clarksville.
Rooney, Allen, Miami.
Royal, Clifford B., Sorrento.
Rundell, Frank, Fort Lauderdale.
Sandlin, Houston, Lake City.
Sands, Ramond F., Miami.
Scarborough, Alexander, Tallahassee.
**Simpson, Franklin D., Jacksonville.
**Simms, William H., Lakeland.
**Sistrunk, Simon L., Ocala.
**Skellenger, Samuel A., Boynton.
**Smallwood, Ben. B., Safety Harbor.
*Saunders, Geo. R., address not given.
Shaller, Forest A., Lake Butler.
Sheffield, Thomas I., Trenton.
Simmons, Lester Maxwell, Bascom.
Simpson, Archibald L., Groveland.
Singletary, Culley S., Fort Meade.
Smedley, Frank C., Santos.
Smith, Thomas B., Jacksonville.
Soper, Rollin S., Miami.
Sparkman, Simeon B., Hawthorne.
Spear's, James M., Dady.
Sphinx, Albert H., Arran.
Sprots, Nicki, Permedobeach.
Stephens, George L., Apalachiola.
Stonebrakes, Jacob F., Jr., Arcadia.
**Spence, Albert, Miami.
**Stanley, Shirley W., Dadeco.
**Syfree, Daniel W., Ashmore.
Stribling, Roy A., Jacksonville.
Strickland, Edward H., Hallendale.
Stricklane, Eugene, Bradford.
Stringfellow, Joseph H., Tampa.
Sullivan, Homer D., Mims.
Sweeting, Joseph W., Key West.
Salley, John G., Homestead.
Salvino, Marco, Fort Lauderdale.
Sands, Howard J., Key West.
Sands, John K., Miami.
Sanford, Dan, Portland.
Sanfour, Anthony, Miami.
Sauls, Claude, Tallahassee.
Searle, Fred F., Buckingham.
Seeds, Harvey W., Miami.
Sellars, Coley L., DeFuniak Springs.
Sessions, Samuel C., Nocatee.
Simmons, Clarence, Groveland.
Simmons, Emmett L., Bartow.
Simmons, Wm. C., Orlando.
Smith, Harold V., Fruitland Park.
Smith, Paul F., Pensacola.
Smith, Wm. W., Croom.
Starling, Marion W., Terra Ceia.
Stewart, Velpo M., Tarpon Springs.
Stokes, Norris G., LaCrosse.
Strobles, Charles I., Newberry.
Sutchiffe, Clarence T., Miami.
Sutton, Josiah W., Clearwater.
Tanner, John C., Nassau.
**Tate, Lawrence M., St. Petersburg.
**Taylor, Roderick P., Orlando.
Thomas, Charles C., Miami.
Thomas, Henry, Jacksonville.
Thompson, Christopher F., Key West.
Tillis, Wilbur K., Lakeland.
Tison, Rassie E., Eagle Lake.
Tomlinson, Cecil, Dowling Park.
Traylor, Wm. E., Sumterville.
Tucker, Eugene D., Richland.
Turner, John H., Fort White.
Tuttle, Wm. C., Carrabelle.
Tyson, Clement M., Jacksonville.
**Touart, Willis, Pensacola.
**Turner, Edward C., Clearwater.
**Tyree, John Q., Millview.
Taylor, Fay Rosco, Fellsmere.
Taylor, W. S., Jr., Tampa.
Thomas, Archie T., Ritte.
Thomas, Cassie R., Lacoochee.
Thompson, Clifford H., Jacksonville.
Tillis, Stanley V., Tampa.
Tillis, Walter D., Plant City.
Tounsley, Rufus M., Tampa.
Trapp, Charles, Fort Myers.
Turner, Ernest, Pensacola.
Turner, Fred E., Tampa.
Vansickle, Daniel H., Jacksonville.
**Ulm, Tom W., Falmouth.
Vinson, Wm. G., Oak.
Vandevelde, Louis, Lake Port.
Vogel, Carl F., Lake Worth.
Waldron, Robt. H., West Palm Beach.
Walton, Wm. E., Miami.
Weathersbee, Preston H., Ocala.
Weeks, Bryan, Tampa.
Welch, Peter W., Orlando.
Wester, Elmer, Jacksonville.
White, James O., Sanford.
White, Emilio R., Tampa.
Whitlock, Fred, Jacksonville.
Wiggins, Earl E., Hawthorne.
Wiggins, George C., Munson.
Wiggins, Leo J., Tampa.
Wilder, Jerome E., Lake City.
Wilcox, Harvey A., Jacksonville.
Williams, Ernest C., Whitehouse.
Williams, Hoseq, Bareah.
Williams, Rastus A., Shady Grove.
Willis, Charles C., Arcadia.
** Ward, Stephen B., Ybor City.
** Ward, William D., Jennings.
** White, Robert L., Jacksonville.
** Wilson, Cecil F., Cantonment.
Willoughby, Paul L., Gainesville.
Wilson, Henry S., Stuart.
Wofford, Howard M., Lockhart.
Wood, John J., Chiefland.
Waldron, Harold E., Ormond.
Waldron, Ira B., Bay Lake.
Walker, Otto M., Aucilla.
Ward, Emanuel L., Bonifay.
Ward, Lorand S., Hawthorne.
Watkins, James E., Arcadia.
Watkins, John D., Dunedin.
Watson, Elmer T., Brooksville.
Webb, Joseph M., Wauchula.
Weeks, Nathaniel, Gardner.
Welch, Rolla G., Winter Haven.
Wells, Jacob L., Ybor City.
Weston, José, Crescent City.
Westbrook, James E., Eustis.
White, Patrick C., West Tampa.
Whitehurst, John W., Ellaville.
Wiedman, Emil, Port Orange.
Wilkinson, Rabe O., Immokalee.
Williams, Herger, Wauchula.
Williams, Horace, Avon Park.
Williamson, Leo E., West Palm Beach.
Wilson, John T., Oneco.
Wright, Walton W., Orlando.
Warbrough, Herman B., Fort Myers.
Yon, Joseph J., Altha.
Young, Marion H., Reddick.
Youells, Ely B., Green Cove Springs.
Young, Pasco S., Loughridge.
Yale, Hugh A., Haines City.

COLORED

Allen, John, Quincy.
Allen, Rufus, Lake City.
Armstrong, Wm., Jacksonville.
Aytes, Junius, DeLand.
Adams, John, Lake City.
Anderson, Albert, Milton.
Anderson, Mannie, Live Oak.
Argo, V., Arcadia.
Badgett, Jimmie, Pensacola.
Baker, Chester, Marianna.
Bailey, Joe, Bartow.
Barnwell, Isaac, St. Augustine.
Bethel, Robert, Fort Lauderdale.
Boone, David, Leesburg.
Bowie, Joe, Monticello.
Bradshaw, Atlas, Jacksonville.
Braswell, Elijah, Daytona.
Brensen, Joe, Millville.
Broadnax, Love, New Smyrna.
Brown, Edward, Lake City.
Brown, General, Jacksonville.
Brown, James A., Martel.
Brown, John, Tampa.
Brown, John, Marianna.
Brown, Mose, Jacksonville.
Broughton, R. A., Fruitland Park.
Bucklin, Ernest, Waldo.
Bullock, Lewis, Lake City.
Byrd, Gus, Brooksville.
Badger, Norman, Tampa.
Baker, Charlie, Bradenton.
Baker, Goliath, Marianna.
Baker, Reuben, Tampa.
Baldwin, Raymond, Ponce de Leon.
Bellamy, Sandy, Geneva.
Benhoe, Herman T., Pensacola.
Birch, Roman S., Jennings.
Blye, Harry, Ocala.
Bradley, Lee, Rochelle.
Bradley, Ed, Jennings.
Bradley, Daniel, Milton.
Brezel, Lee, Tampa.
Brooks, Allen, Tampa.
Brown, Alex, Lakeland.
Brown, Chester, Lakeland.
Brown, Doll, Jacksonville.
Brown, Nathan, Jacksonville.
Brown, Shelly, Salem.
Brunson, John, Milton.
Butler, Hallie, Manatee.
Butler, Thomas A., Jacksonville.
Calhoun, Calvin, Hastings.
Calhoun, Geo. W., Jacksonville.
Campbell, Elmer, Archer.
Carnes, Lawson T., Tampa.
Clark, Theodore D., Jacksonville.
Clay, Henry, Paxon.
Cobb, Beal, Bradenton.
Cobb, Frank, Sneads.
Coleman, Willie, Plant City.
Cook, Cleveland, Jacksonville.
Cooper, Alfred, Gretna.
Copeland, Ernest, Nicefield.
Counts, Cinard, Manatee.
Crawford, Warren, Marianna.
Crooms, Alex, Montevista.
Croxton, Clarence R., Palmetto.
Cummings, Jack, Monticello.
Campbell, Lucius, Palatka.
Campbell, True, Argyle.
Carrington, Dudley, Moline.
Cato, Horace L., Cokesbury.
Chandler, Harry C., Wewahitchka.
Cook, Leroy, Winter Haven.
Cornell, Englebert W., St. Augustine.
Cromartie, Jas. T., Bartow.
Cunningham, L., Fort Meade.
Curtis, Wm. O., Clearwater.
Daniels, Samuel R., Panama.
Davis, Elder, Port Tampa.
Dickerson, John, Chipley.
Deveaux, Leon, Miami.
Dillard, Horace, Wellborn.
Dixon, Raiford, Lake City.
Dixon, Walter, Jacksonville.
Dryer, John L., Fairbanks.
Dade, Henry, Geneva.
Davis, Bodse, Pensacola.
Davis, Isaac, Wauchula.
Davis, Lowry, Monticello.
Egcomb, Falcon, Miami.
Elmore, Fred, Madison.
Epps, Sam, Orlando.
Eady, Elliott, Jasper.
Eaton, Robert, Micanopy.
Edward, James, Green Cove Springs.
Epps, James, Eustis.
Evans, Ernest, Micanopy.
Fairly, Campbell, Jacksonville.
Fayson, Joe, Sebring.
Favors, James, Port St. Joe.
Fields, Preston, Ybor City.
Flin, Fred, Gainesville.
Francis, Britton, Tampa.
Francis, Ephraim, Perrine.
Friall, Isaiah, Miami.
Fulford, Leonard P., Punta Gorda.
Gibson, Henry, Pensacola.
Gibson, Lee, Sanderson.
Gordon, Henry, Ojus.
Gore, Eddie J., Centralia.
Grant, Rufus, Jacksonville.
Green, Henry, Chattahoochee.
Green, William, Clearwater.
Griffin, Essa, Rodman.
Griffin, John, Miami.
Gammons, Douglass, Tampa.
Gelsey, Adolphus, St. Augustine.
George, Willie, Pomona.
Gordon, Andy, Fort White.
Gray, Mervin, Jacksonville.
Green, Isaiah, Appachooaba.
Green, Willie, Bradenton.
Hall, Charlie, Shady Grove.
Hamlet, Melyvin, Montevista.
Hampton, Brad, Perry.
Hampton, John, Mount Creek Springs.
Hampton, Markus, Lawtey.
Harrell, Robert, Marianna.
Harris, Raywood, Cokesberry.
Harris, Joe, Montbrook.
Hart, Alfred A., South Jacksonville.
Hart, George, Centralia.
Hayes, Cary, Greenwood.
Haywood, Louis, Milton.
Henderson, Monroe, Graceville.
Herriott, Cary, St. Petersburg.
Hicks, Richard, Phillips.
Hines, Charles, Sophoppy.
Holden Sylvanus, Lake Weir.
Holmes, Willie, St. Johns Park.
Hopkins, Joe, Kendrick.
Howard, Henry, Tampa.
Hunt, Charlie, Tampa.
Hunt, Jordan, Arcadia.
Hagler, Jesse, Marianna.
Harrington, Geo., Inverness.
Harris, David, Waukulla.
Harris, Walter, Hildreth.
Haywood, Arthur, Wilma.
Heath, Elder, Palmdale.
Henderson, Dan, Leesburg.
Henry, George, Bartow.
Hester, James, Branford.
Hickey, Albert, Carbur.
Hightower, Adolphus, Jacksonville.

Jackson, James E., Crawfordville.
James, David, Kissimmee.
James, Tom, Gainesville.
James, Shelly, Lisbon.
Jenkins, George, Fort Pierce.
Jenkins, Matthew, Jacksonville.
Johnson, Nathan, Manatee.
Johnson, Oliver, Gainesville.
Johnson, Willie, Ocala.
Johnson, Willie, West Palm Beach.
Jones, Alexander, Pensacola.
Jones, Edward, Miami.
Jones, Joe, Lemont.
Jackson, Dan, Dade City.
Jackson, David, Jacksonville.
James, Arthur, Carabelle.
Jeffries, Lawrence L., Ft. Lauderdale.
Jennings, Handy, Kokee.
Johnson, John, Arredona.
Johnson, Will, Oakland.
Johnson, William, Hampton.
Jones, Edward, Miami.
Jones, Jack, Tampa.
Jones, Jenkins, Bessemer.
Jones, John, Wauchula.
Jones, Thomas J., Perry.
Joyner, Howard, Sopp.
Kelly, James, Jacksonville.
Kinsler, Arthur A., Fort Myers.
Kay, Charlie, Hospital.
Kelley, John, Wildwood.
Kelley, Isaiah, Teloga.
King, Eddie A., Milton.
King, John, Waukeenah.
Knight, Moses S., Hinernia.
Larkin, Thomas H., Miami.
Lee, Willie O., Raiford.
Lewis, Johnnie, Campbellton.
Littles, Solomon, Wilcox.
Lofton, Joseph, Lake City.
Lott, Hezekiah, Quincy.
Lamb, August, St. Marks.
Leggett, John, Tampa.
Levain, John D., Palatka.
Long, Hamon, Cottondale.
McCarthy, King P., Laurel Hill.
McCoy, George, Louisa.
McCullens, Rodger, Sanford.
McDaniel, Ariton, Brooksville.
McKinley, Edgar, Daytona.
McLain, Surry, Southport.
Martin, Daniel W., Newbury.
Martin, Harry, Lake City.
Martin, Thomas, Patterson.
Martin, Will., Jacksonville.
Mashburn, Clinton, Chattahoochee.
Mickson, Robert, Ocala.
Miller, Albert, Jacksonville.
Miller, Clarence, W. Palm Beach.
Miller, Joe, Williston.
Mitchell, Henry, Springdale.
Mitchell, Zedekiah, Archer.
Mobley, Lennan, Fort Myers.
Moore, Jack, Lake City.
Moore, Philip, Orange Hill.
Moreland, Ernest, Grandville.
Morgan, Eddie L., High Springs.
Mosley, Edis, Jerry.
Mosely, Ellis, St. Augustine.
McCombs, Alexander, Miami.
McCray, Herman, Pansasoffthe.
McLeod, Neal, Tampa.
McNish, Henry, Lake City.
McRah, Wallace, Midway.
McWhite, Blether, Deer Park.
Mack, Amos, Palatka.
Madra, John, Greensboro.
Madrey, Henry, Juniper.
Major, Newton, Madison.
Martin, Charlie, Lawtey.
Martin, Dave L., Orlando.
Martin, Elliston, Lakeland.
Mathis, Arthur, Cocoa.
May, Albert, Jacksonville.
Middleton, Sam W., Tampa.
Mitchell, Oscar, Starke.
Morris, John, Vero.
Moultrie, Frank P., Jasper.
Murray, Henry, Martel.
Murray, Nathaniel, Perry.
Murry, Harry, Bartow.
Muers, Isaiah, Sanford.
Natill, Walter A., Archer.
Nelson, Archie, Homestead.
Nesby, Clifford, Huntingdon P. O.
Neil, Charlie, Bartow.
Nelson, DeLoss, Floraheome.
Nelson, Moses, Brooker.
Norton, Wm., Jacksonville.
Owens, James, Pensacola.
Page, Herbert, Plant City.
Parish, Resmous, J., Benhaden.
Pompey, Kayles, Bryceville.
Porter, Leroy, Bonifay.
Powell, Walter L., Quincy.
Price, Quill, Wimauma.
Pruden, Arthur, Jacksonville.
Paines, Frank, Calhoun.
Payne, Benj. H., Tallahassee.
Peoples, Charles, Tampa.
Petteway, Will, Brooksville.
Pierce, Tom, Jacksonville.
Pinder, Paul, Miami.
Powell, Willie, Kissimmee.
Pryor, Will, Panama Bay.
Pugh, Shad, Crestview.
Randolph, Phillip, Tallahassee.
Reed, Arthur, Orlando.
Reid, Andrew, East Palatka.
Rivers, Michael E., Mulberry.
Roberts, Joseph, Fenholloway.
Robertson, Harris, Live Oak.
Robinson, Clem, Palatka.
Robinson, Lucius G., Youngstown.
Robinson, Wm., Palmetto.
Robinson, Willie A., Jacksonville.
Roundtree, Sam, Gainesville.
Russell, Eugene E., East Palatka.
Rutledge, Will, Gainesville.
Rizer, Cornelius, Apalachicola.
Sampson, George, Jacksonville.
Sampson, Josh J., Bradenton.
Sanders, Willie, Lake City.
Scott, Charlie, Bell.
Sema, Charles L., Palm Beach.
Shakespeare, James, Gainesville.
Shell, Cleveland, Jacksonville.
Sheppard, Napoleon, Lake City.
Shuman, Frank, Palatka.
Siles, James, Mulberry.
Simmons, Emmett, Apalachicola.
Simmons, Robert, Oakland.
Sims, Joe, Bartow.
Smith, Connie C., Tallahassee.
Smith, David, Marianna.
Smith, Hupper, Miami.
Smith, Willie, Kendrick.
Stanley, Lewis, Bellville.
Starke, Douglas, Starke.
Starke, Geo. W., Jacksonville.
Starling, Isaac P., Jacksonville.
Sweat, Henry, Jena.
Scott, Hatley T., Lakeland.
Scott, James M., Tampa.
Sheffield, Phillips, Vernon.
Shellman, George, Mocotoc.
Slater, Clarence, Tampa.
Smith, Olar, Zellwood.
Snelling, Emanuel, Jr., Marianna.
Sturks, Willie, Barton.
Tanner, John F., Marianna.
Taylor, George, Warrington.
Thomas, Alex, Jacksonville.
Thomas, Calvin, Ocala.
Thomas, Charlie, Inverness.
Thomas, Henry, Gardner.
Thomas, Spencer, Reddick.
Thomson, Wm. H., Daytona.
Thomson, Julius, St. Augustine.
Thomson, Paul, Quincy.
Tillman, Harley, Wellborn.
Tomlin, Pete, Croom.
Traylor, John W., Tallahassee.
Tucker, Ruben, Auclla.
Turner, Ruben, Perry.
Turner, Willie, Orange Lake.
Turner, Willis, Pineboro.
Thomas, Condry, Chipley.
Todd, Will, Panama City.
Turner, Wm. L., Tampa.
Van, Robert, Brewster.
Vaughn, Harrison, Lake City.
Wade, Alonza, Bushnell.
Warren, Jeff, DeLand.
Warren, Wm., Jacksonville.
Washington, Solomon, Leesburg.
Wesley, Eugene, Noram.
Wesley, Wm. L., Micanopy.
Weston, Fred, Palatka.
Williams, Andrew, Live Oak.
Williams, Chancy, DeLand.
Williams, Eldridge, Tavares.
Williams, Henry, Pleasant City.
Williams, Herbert, Palatka.
Williams, James, Climax.
Williams, Lorenzo, Centralia.
Williams, Beal, Benhaden.
Williams, Robert, Pompano.
Williams, Will, Lakeland.
Wooden, John, Century.
Wood, William, Greenland.
Wright, Mose, Jacksonville.
Wynn, Ike, Campbellton.
Wynn, Zobable J., Carabell.
Walker, Walice, Alachua.
White, Fred, Marianna.
Wideman, Charles, High Springs.
Williams, Charley, Clearwater.
Williams, James, Live Oak.
Wolsen, Napoleon B., Bartow.
Wright, Riley, Falmouth.
Young, Joseph W., Largo.
Young, Walter B., Baldwin.
Young, William, Deerfield.
CHAPTER XI

CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATIVES

Following are lists of delegates to Congress, members of the House of Representatives and United States Senators from 1821 to 1921, inclusive:

DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.

18th Congress, March 4, 1823-March 3, 1825—Richard Keith Call.
25th Congress, March 4, 1837-March 3, 1839—Charles Downing, St. Augustine.
26th Congress, March 4, 1839-March 3, 1841—Charles Downing, St. Augustine.

UNITED STATES SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES

29th Congress, March 4, 1845-March 3, 1847—Florida was raised to statehood by act of March 3, 1845—Senators, David Levy, (Yulee) St. Augustine. James D. Westcott, Jr., Tallahassee. Senator Yulee took his seat December 1, 1845; term to expire March 3, 1851. Senator Westcott took his seat December 1, 1845, term to expire March 3, 1849.
Representatives: Edward C. Cabell, Tallahassee. (Representative Brockenbrough successfully contested the election of Edward C. Cabell, and took his seat January 24, 1846.) William H. Brockenbrough, Tallahassee.
32nd Congress, March 4, 1851-March 3, 1853—Senators: Jackson Morton, Pensacola; Stephen R. Mallory, Jacksonville. (Election un-
HISTORY OF FLORIDA

succes fully contested by David L. Yulee.) Representative: Edward C. Cabell, Tallahassee.


35th Congress, March 4, 1857-March 3, 1859—Senators: Stephen R. Mallory, Pensacola; David L. Yulee, Homosassa. Representative: George S. Hawkins, Pensacola. (Florida seceded from the Union Jan. 10, 1861, and the Florida senators and representative withdrew from Congress, Jan. 21, 1861, being the first Southern Congressmen to take this action.)


37th Congress, March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863—Florida seats in both houses vacant. Seat of Senator Mallory declared vacant by resolution of March 14, 1861. (Special session of the senate.)

38th Congress, March 4, 1863-March 3, 1865—Florida seats vacant.


Florida was readmitted to representation June 25, 1868. Senator Osborn took his seat June 30, 1868, term to expire March 3, 1873; Senator Welch took his seat July 2, 1868, term to expire March 3, 1869. Representative Hamilton took his seat July 1, 1868.


42nd Congress, March 4, 1871-March 3, 1873—Senators: Thomas W. Osborn, Pensacola; Abijah Gilbert, St. Augustine. Representatives: Josiah T. Walls, Gainesville; Silas L. Niblack, Gainesville. (Niblack successfully contested the seat of Walls and served from January 29, 1873, to the end of the Congress.)


44th Congress, March 4, 1875-March 3, 1877—Senators: Simon B. Conover, Tallahassee; Charles W. Jones, Pensacola. Representatives: William J. Purman, Tallahassee; Josiah T. Walls, Gainesville; Jesse J. Finley, Jacksonville. Walls served until April 19, 1876, when he was succeeded by Finley, who successfully contested his election.

45th Congress, March 4, 1877-March 3, 1879—Senators: Simon B. Conover, Tallahassee; Charles W. Jones, Pensacola. Representatives: Horatio Bisbee, Jr., Jacksonville; Jesse J. Finley, Jacksonville; Robert H. M. Davidson, Quincy. Bisbee was succeeded Feb. 20, 1879, by Finley, who contested his election.


Finley, Jacksonville. Finley served until June 1, 1882, when he was succeeded by Bisbee, who contested his election.


50th Congress, March 4, 1887-March 3, 1889—Senators Wilkinson Call, Jacksonville; Samuel Pasco, Monticello. Representatives Robert H. M. Davidson, Quincy; Charles Dougherty, Port Orange.


52nd Congress, March 4, 1891-March 3, 1893—Senators: Wilkinson Call, Jacksonville who was appointed United States Senator by Governor Fleming, upon the proposition that Senator Call had not been elected by a majority vote of the members of each house of the Florida Legislature of 1891; Samuel Pasco, Monticello. Representatives: Stephen R. Mallory, Pensacola; Robert Bullock, Ocala. Senator Call's election was unsuccessfully contested by Robert H. M. Davidson.


58th Congress, March 4, 1903-March 3, 1905—Senators: Stephen R. Mallory, Pensacola; James P. Taliaferro, Jacksonville. Representatives: Stephen M. Sparkman, Tampa; Robert W. Davis, Palatka; W. B. Lamar, Tallahassee. (Senator Mallory died Dec. 23, 1907. Senator Bryan was appointed to fill the vacancy, and took his seat Jan. 9, 1908, and died March 22, 1908. Senator Milton was appointed to fill the vacancy in the term commencing March 4, 1908, caused by the deaths of Mallory and Bryan, and took his seat April 6, 1908.

59th Congress, March 4, 1905-March 3, 1907—Senators: Stephen R. Mallory, Pensacola; James P. Taliaferro, Jacksonville. Representatives: Stephen M. Sparkman, Tampa; Frank Clark, Lake City; William B. Lamar, Monticello. (Lamar was the first representative from the Third Congressional district of Florida created under the new apportionment following the census of 1900.)

60th Congress, March 4, 1907-March 3, 1909—Senators: Stephen R. Mallory, Pensacola; William James Bryan, Jacksonville; William H. Milton, Marianna; James Taliaferro, Jacksonville. Representatives: Stephen M. Sparkman, Tampa; Frank Clark, Gainesville; William B. Lamar, Monticello. (Senator Mallory died Dec. 23, 1907. Senator Bryan was appointed to fill the vacancy, and took his seat Jan. 9, 1908, and died March 22, 1908. Senator Milton was appointed to fill the vacancy in the term commencing March 4, 1908, caused by the deaths of Mallory and Bryan, and took his seat April 6, 1908.


62nd Congress, March 4, 1911-March 3, 1913—Senators: Duncan U. Fletcher, Jacksonville; Nathan P. Bryan, Jacksonville. Representa-
63rd Congress, March 4, 1913–March 3, 1915—Senators: Duncan U. Fletcher, Jacksonville; Nathan P. Bryan, Jacksonville. Representatives: Stephen M. Sparkman, Tampa; Frank Clark, Gainesville; Emmett Wilson, Pensacola; Claude L'Engle, elected congressman for the state at large under the apportionment following the census of 1910.


CHAPTER XII

THE FOUNDATION OF THE STATE

The constitution and laws of a state are the very corner-stones of its being. They regulate and protect the lives of its people. Although their broad principles are founded upon other constitutions and laws tested and improved by the ages, many of the details laid upon the basic structure of each commonwealth are evolutions from the individual and collective experiences of its citizens. This is especially true of Florida, and the sweeping outlines of its history which have been etched in foregoing chapters constitute a natural introduction, creation and expansion of the body of the laws in which the state now moves and thrives and has its being. The courts and the lawyers, and the men who compose them and who operate through them, from the greatest agencies through which the body politic of Florida has been brought to its present state.

The laws and the courts and the government were founded simultaneously with the promulgation of the law of March 3, 1821, under which Andrew Jackson was appointed provisional governor and Eligius Fromentin of New Orleans and William P. Duval, of Kentucky, were named as judges of east and west Florida, respectively. Pensacola and St. Augustine were the judicial centers. Alexander Anderson, of Tennessee, was appointed attorney-general for the western district and James G. Bird, of Georgia, for the eastern. James Grant Forbes, of New York, was commissioned marshal for Florida, as a whole, which was under the jurisdiction of Governor Jackson.

The clash between Judge Fromentin, Jackson and the former Spanish governor, Don Jose Callava, has already been described. Naturally, the case was taken to Washington, and the general outcome of the matter seems to have been that both the judge and the general exceeded their authority. But Judge Fromentin soon resigned from the bench and in 1822 died of yellow fever at New Orleans.

No man had more to do with the formulation of the first laws or ordinances, promulgated by Governor Jackson and which constituted the initial attempts to found a commonwealth, then Henry M. Brackenridge, a southern lawyer, a profound scholar on all subjects connected with the international affairs of Louisiana and the great Southwest, an authority on Spanish and English law and for a number of years before coming to Florida as the legal adviser and close friend of Jackson, he had held the offices of attorney-general of the Territory of Orleans and district judge. The Jackson ordinances, published on July 21, 1821, were to all intents and purposes, the brain-work of Judge Brackenridge, and consisted of an application of American and Spanish law to the conditions then prevailing in Florida. The alcaldes were not disturbed in their old-time functions; continued to act as judges of probate, registers of wills, notaries public and justices of the peace, and constituted the dominant local judiciary. Judge Brackenridge had been appointed as alcalde of Pensacola by Governor Jackson and was acting in that capacity when the trouble arose as to the possession of certain papers in possession of the Spanish governor.

THE JACKSONIAN ORDINANCES

Under the ordinances, cases brought before the alcaldes could be appealed to the county courts and from them, to the governor. Each
county (then Escambia and St. Johns) was entitled to ten justices of
the peace, five of whom—the senior presiding—to constitute a county
court. Sessions of the court were to be held quarterly, at Pensacola and
St. Augustine, "with jurisdiction in all civil cases originating in the
county, where the matter in controversy $20 in value, and of all criminal
cases; reserving the right of appeal to the governor in cases involving
more than $500, and prohibiting executions for capital offenses except
upon warrant of the governor.* * * These county courts were
clothed with the powers of imposing taxes to defray their expenses, of
summoning grand and petit juries, of granting licenses for liquor saloons
and billiard tables, and of policing the roads and bridges outside of
Pensacola and St. Augustine. In regard to practice, it was declared to
be the duty of the court to confine parties strictly to the merits of the
cause at issue, and expunge all useless matter from the pleadings, 'so
that justice may be administered in the most simple, cheap and speedy
manner.'"

On July 26th, Governor Jackson issued an explanatory ordinance,
laying down the rules more in detail as to the legal means to commence
suits in court, the notation of judgments, etc. Records were required to
be made in English, but filings permitted to be made in Spanish. Ex­
aminations, orders, decrees and other preliminary steps were permitted
to be taken according to Spanish practice, but the final judgment was
required to be rendered in open court and the records, as stated, to be in
English. In those days, Florida was decidedly of a Spanish-American
type and the basis of its laws was formulated accordingly.

FIRST TERRITORIAL COURTS AND JUDGES

Under the act establishing the Territory of Florida, approved on
March 30, 1822, the judiciary comprised two superior courts, with such
inferior courts and justices of the peace as the Legislative Council, might
create. The judicial districts of East and West Florida were divided
by the Apalachicola, and the seats of justice for the superior courts were
to be, unless otherwise directed, Pensacola and St. Augustine, still the
only considerable centers of population in Florida. Criminal cases and
all civil litigation involving $100 or more were under the jurisdiction
of the courts and appeal was to the Supreme Court of the United States.
The first Federal appointments of Superior Court judges in Florida
were Henry M. Brackenridge for the Western district and Joseph L.
Smith, of Connecticut, for the Eastern. Judge Smith was a Yale College
graduate, a lawyer before he was a soldier, a man of rugged physique
and mentality, as well as of high temper, and remained on the bench for
some ten years. He was the father of the famous Confederate, General
Edmund Kirby Smith. Both Judges Brackenridge and Smith were
Superior Court judges for a decade. The latter died at St. Augustine, on
May 27, 1841.

The Superior Court, or Federal judges, acted also as commissioners
to adjudicate the claims of Spanish Officers and citizens against the
United States Government, on account of losses sustained by them from
"the late operations of the American army in Florida." It was some
years before Congress decided the limitation of the claims covered by
the phrase, "late operations," and when its significance was decided
as applying to the operations of 1812 and 1814 the Federal judiciary was
burdened more heavily than anticipated; for not only was that class of
litigation loaded upon it, but it was obliged to attend to its constitutional
docket of criminal and civil cases.
The first Territorial Council met at Pensacola late in the summer of
1822, and established two Circuit courts, the jurisdiction of which corre­
sponded to that of the District courts of East and West Florida. In the
following year, the council sitting at St. Augustine, displaced them by
the establishment of county courts. Again, in December, 1824, the law
was so amended as to provide for county judges, who were to be appointed by the governor and Legislative Council. Of the three judges comprising a County Court, one was to preside. Individually, they were to have the functions of justices of the peace and had jurisdiction over probate matters, over the police of their respective counties and, after the disposition of litigation, could perform the acts of the modern county commissioners or supervisors.

The first presiding judges appointed by Governor Duval, on December 30, 1824, were: Thomas Reynolds, Nassau County; John B. Strong, St. Johns County; George Anderson, Musquito County; Francis P. Sanchez, Alachua County; John L. Doggett, Duval County; Cary Nicholson, Leon County; David L. White, Gadsden County; Jacob Robinson, Jackson County; James Bright, Walton County, and Timothy Twitchell, Escambia County.

The Legislative Council of the year named enacted both criminal and civil codes of procedure. Murder and rape were crimes punishable by capital punishment—hanging—and such minor crimes as vagrancy, theft, etc., called for whipping or the pillory. The criminal code provided that "the punishment of whipping shall be inflicted on the bare back or posteriors of the culprit with a cowhide, or other instrument of the like flexibility; that when the punishment of exposure on a pillory shall be inflicted, the pillory shall be placed in a square, street, road or other exposed and public place."

With the survey and establishment of Tallahassee as the permanent capital of Florida in 1824, it became evident that a leading center of population and logical litigation would be created in that section of the territory. Consequently, during that year, Congress divided Florida into three judicial districts, which were defined by the Apalachicola and the Suwannee rivers. Judge Brackenridge was appointed to preside over the court of West Florida, Judge Smith over that of East Florida, and Augustus B. Woodward over the Middle Florida district.

JUDGE AUGUSTUS B. WOODWARD

Judge Woodward was an interesting scientific character and a theorist, more identified with the early judicial and political history of Michigan than with the formative period of Florida as a territory. He was appointed district judge of Middle Florida in August, 1824, and in the following November assembled the first Legislative Council to meet at Tallahassee. Says Fleming in his "Memoirs of Florida": "Judge Woodward was called upon by act of the council to hold a special session of court at Tallahassee in 1824, to determine a conflict which had arisen regarding construction of the organic law. At the first session of the council at Tallahassee, bills had been passed to charter banks at Pensacola and St. Augustine, which Governor Duval vetoed. The vote to pass the bills over his veto was six to three, and it was assumed by the friends of the measures that, having received a two-thirds vote of the members of the council present, they became law. But Secretary of State Walton declined to record them, on the ground that the requirement of the law was the affirmative vote of two-thirds of the entire council of thirteen. Court was convened at the home of Charles Pindar, and Benjamin D. Wright, representing the action, asked a mandamus against the secretary, requiring him to record the acts. This Judge Woodward refused, sustaining Walton in his construction of law, and thereby postponing the establishment of banks in the territory for several years."

NEW ADMIRALTY COURT AT KEY WEST

A peculiar situation developed regarding the disposition of the wreckage scattered along the coasts of Southern Florida, which made necessary the establishment of another judicial district and a new Supe-
rior Court, with headquarters at Key West. Under the law of 1823, the quantity of salvage was allotted to the wreckers by a jury of five persons selected by a notary or justice of the peace. Such summary proceedings often resulted in exorbitant quantities being given to the discoverers of wrecks and the Superior Court at St. Augustine decided that these so-called “wreckers” courts were illegal, or at least incompetent. In 1826, the Superior courts were given jurisdiction over maritime matters, including the disposal of wreckage, and much of the litigation was transferred to St. Augustine. Key West, however, was the more convenient and logical seat for such trials, and the Congress of 1827-28 created a southern judicial district, with that city as the place for holding court. As the population of that section of the state was then very sparse, the Superior Court of the new district could devote most of its time to admiralty proceedings.

A great advance in the civil code of Florida was made in 1826, when the council abolished imprisonment for debt, and accorded the debtor the privilege of making a schedule of his property, to be assigned to the creditor with the exceptions of clothing and household goods.

During the first few years of the county courts, their usefulness was called in question, as the judges were not required to be lawyers and there were hardly enough suits to “go ’round.” There was some talk of abolishing them and reestablishing the Circuit courts, but in 1829 the County Court system was changed so that one of the justices of the peace should preside over the court. The business of the county was delegated to the justices at their biennial sessions, while the County Court was mainly a court of record, with original jurisdiction in probate matters and in the trial of suits involving sums of more than $50 and less than $100. In 1829, also, the stealing of horses, mules and slaves was included in the list of capital crimes, but that feature of the criminal code was abolished in the following year.

**District and Superior Judges**

James Webb, of Georgia, was the first judge of the southern district, and he opened court at Key West, on November 3, 1828. About that time a local newspaper notes the arrival of a vessel at the new seat of justice with “an assorted cargo and seven lawyers.” Judge Webb remained upon the bench for ten years, when he resigned to go to the Texan Republic, of which he became secretary of state.

Judge Woodward served as judge of the Middle Florida district from the time of his appointment in August, 1824, to the time of his death in 1826, when he was succeeded by Thomas Randall, of Maryland, who had already acquitted himself with credit in a confidential mission as a representative of the United States at Havana. Judge Randall continued on the United States district bench for fifteen years. With Brackenridge, Smith and Webb, he sat annually at Tallahassee as a member of the Court of Appeals, in 1828-32, that body being the forerunner of the Supreme Court of the state.

Joseph L. Smith, Superior judge for East Florida, was succeeded by Robert Raymond Reid, in 1832. Judge Reid was one of the ablest men of early Florida, and had served Georgia in Congress and in other public positions before coming to the sister state under the shadow of a great personal bereavement, the loss of his wife. His honorable participation in the public affairs of Florida, both as president of its first constitutional convention and the fourth governor of the territory, have already become a portion of this history, as well as the fact of his sad and untimely death in July, 1841.

When the Court of Appeals met in January, 1833, it adopted a code of practice for the Superior courts, which was very necessary because of the overcrowded condition of their dockets. The business of the Superior courts had been increasing in every county, while that of the
County courts had been diminishing. In 1834, the Superior Court judges were holding sessions in sixteen seats of justice throughout Florida, the regular terms in their respective districts and the annual meeting at Tallahassee, where they collectively sat as the Court of Appeals. Such widely extended business entailed not only much arduous travel through the wilderness and along vast stretches of coast, but was often attended with danger from warlike savages. Congress was petitioned by the Legislative Council to relieve the situation and in 1838 created the district of Apalachicola, which embraced the counties of Franklin, Washington and Jackson, with Apalachicola and St. Joseph as the seats of justice. Richard C. Allen, of South Carolina, the first judge of the new district, was confirmed by the United States Senate in July, 1838, and occupied the bench until 1841, when Samuel W. Carmack, of Tennessee, succeeded him.

**Litigation Over Land and War Claims**

The adjudication of Spanish and French land claims continued to occupy the attention of the higher courts throughout the territorial period. As a young state, the dockets were crowded with suits, handled by such experts as Col. Joseph M. White, of Pensacola; in fact, such suits have never ceased to be brought into the courts of Florida, and as late as 1921, old Spanish documents were being dug from the archives of the state to be used as evidence in a case being tried in Jacksonville. The title to much of the most valuable business property in Pensacola brought years of litigation, which has not been entirely quieted, and any of the lands adjacent to St. Augustine, such as those covering Anastasia Island, are still held under clouded titles.

The judges and lawyers of Florida have also found a fertile field for the cultivation of their talents in the trial of the war damage claims by descendants of the old Spanish residents. They were finally paid to the amount of over one million dollars; but the Federal secretary of the treasury held out the interest, which, in the case of old East Florida, has overtaken the principal. So that the interest claim is still an international subject to be considered by Congress.

**The First State Judiciary**

Under the Constitution of 1839, which went into force when Florida was admitted as a state six years later, Florida was divided into four judicial circuits, as formerly, the judges thereof to be elected by the Legislature. The first term of office was fixed by the constitution as five years, the judges of the Circuit courts to constitute the Supreme Court of the state. At the expiration of the five-years' term, the judges of the Circuit courts and the justices of the Supreme Court were to be elected by the Legislature and serve during good behavior. At least once a year, the judges were to meet at Tallahassee for the purpose of considering appeals from the judgments rendered by them in the different counties of their circuits. Provision was also made for judges of probate to be appointed by the governor for a term of four years.

**First State Supreme Court**

In July, 1845, the following circuit judges were elected: Western, George S. Hawkins, Apalachicola; Southern, William Marvin, Key West; Eastern, Isaac H. Bronson, St. Augustine; Middle, Thomas Baltzell, Tallahassee. As Judges Marvin and Bronson declined to serve, George W. Macrae was appointed for the Southern district and Thomas Douglas for the Eastern.

When the first Supreme Court of the state met in the unfinished capitol at Tallahassee, Thomas Douglas was selected as chief justice. A
special committee of the Legislature had furnished the chambers with a judge's stand, fourteen feet wide and six feet deep; a clerk's table six feet long; a small desk with pigeon holes on the clerk's table; one circular table fronting the bench, fourteen feet long, for the convenience of the bar, six arm chairs, and two benches, twenty feet each, for spectators. At first, the State Supreme Court used the seal of the old Territorial Court of Appeals, but in January, 1847, the State Legislature adopted a distinctive seal.

Chief Justice Douglas was a Connecticut Yankee, who had had a long business experience in the Territory of Indiana, before he studied and practiced law. He did not become a lawyer until he was well along in years, but advanced rapidly and in 1829 settled in St. Augustine as United States attorney for the Eastern district of Florida. In that office he made a fine record in his handling of the intricate Spanish land grants and claims, and, after nineteen years of such service, resigned to accept his appointment as judge of the Eastern circuit of Florida, and, as stated, his associates elected him chief justice of the state. At the next meeting of the Legislature he was elected for a term of five years, and by subsequent appointment and election he continued on the Circuit bench until 1853, when he was elected a justice of the reorganized Supreme Court. Thus he continued until his death, in May, 1855. Judge Douglas died while returning from court at Tallahassee to his home in Jacksonville. Both his judicial career and his private life were highly commendable.

In January, 1851, the State Legislature created a distinctive Supreme Court, composed of a chief justice and two associate justices to hold office for eight years, and in the same month the Legislature made its selection in the persons of Walter Anderson (chief justice), and Leslie A. Thompson and Albert G. Semmes (associates). Joseph B. Lancaster was elected judge of the Southern circuit; Thomas Douglas, of the Eastern circuit; J. Wales Baker, of the Middle, and George S. Hawkins, of the Western.

Chief Justice Anderson, a highly educated North Carolina gentleman, had been practicing law and holding public office at Pensacola since 1835. He resigned from the bench in May, 1853, and was succeeded, as stated, by Thomas Douglas. Justice Anderson died in his home city in 1857. Pensacola was also the home of the next chief justice, Benjamin D. Wright, who had served both as United States attorney and judge of the Superior Court for the Western district of Florida in the early territorial period. Leslie A. Thompson, one of the associate justices who served with Chief Justices Anderson and Wright, in 1851-54, is most favorably known to the bench and bar of Florida for his careful, and therefore valuable, digest of the general laws of the territory and states, as well as the collection and classification of all the British statutes in force. The digest was published, but the collection of the statutes of Great Britain which had been embodied into the state laws was not printed, although passed upon favorably by a special committee of the bar appointed to examine them.

**Supreme Judges Elected by the People**

In 1850, a constitutional amendment was adopted fixing the term of members of the State Supreme Court at six years, and changing the election from the joint assembly to the people. The judges could be impeached for certain offenses, as well as for neglect of duty, not specified in the impeachable list, and could be removed by the governor upon the address or petition of two-thirds of the members of the Legislature.

**Chief Justices Baltzell and Dupont**

As stated by Fleming in his “Memoirs of Florida”: “At the general election of 1853, the people selected a Supreme bench of remarkable
strength—Thomas Baltzell, chief justice, and Thomas Douglas and Charles H. Dupont, associates. Judge Baltzell was one of the pioneers of the profession in Middle Florida, who came to that region a penniless young man and, for a time, followed the sessions of the court, carrying his belongings in a pack upon his back. He was one of the first Circuit judges and members of the State Supreme Court, the first chief justice elected by the people, and ably represented his constituents in the legislative councils and the constitutional conventions of 1838-39. Taking the place of honor assigned him at the head of the state judiciary, after thirty years' identification with the public life of Florida, he served throughout his term of six years as chief justice with added credit to his reputation as a learned lawyer and honest gentleman. As was said by one of the most distinguished men of the country, 'All admired him for his integrity, firmness, public spirit and unconquerable industry.' At the end of his career, when resolutions were adopted by the Legislature in recognition of his valuable public services, it was declared that 'he was admitted to be the first jurist of the state and stood at the head of his profession.' Personally, he was a lovable man, carrying into his profession much of the tenderness of heart that characterized his family relations. He left no fortune behind him when he quit the world, for he had been kind and generous to the poor. After witnessing the terrible ravages of the Civil war, he took part in the Constitutional Convention of 1865, and exhausted his failing energies in this unselfish service. His death followed in January, 1865.'

Charles H. Dupont, who had been elected chief justice in 1859, was of South Carolina Huguenot descent, with an Ohio training upon a farm. Soon after graduating from a Georgia college, in 1826, he purchased land near Quincy, Gadsden County, and was there planter, lawyer, county judge, legislator and soldier. The panic of 1837 crippled him, but he was again upon his feet when called to the State Supreme Court, commencing his service of nearly nine years in 1860, before the Civil war. He remained steadfast at his judicial post (with a short interim) throughout the war and well into reconstruction times. At the expiration of his service, in 1868, he was a man over sixty years of age, and retired to his plantation involved in debt and in really straitened circumstances. He bravely returned to the struggle, however, and was endeavoring to restore his shattered fortunes when he died at Quincy, in October, 1877.

UNSETTLED JUDICIAL PERIOD

From May, 1865, when Florida passed under military rule, until January, 1866, when Governor-elect David S. Walker (associate under Chief Justice Dupont) reappointed Judge Dupont to his former position, the State Supreme Court of 1866-69 was composed of Chief Justice Dupont, and his associates, James M. Baker and Samuel J. Douglas.

The amended Constitution of 1865 threw open the courts to the colored race, with certain restrictions, and created a system of county criminal courts which had jurisdiction over cases not capital. As the petty cases brought before them chiefly related to offenses committed by the colored element, the courts were abolished in a few years, as tending to discriminate against the enfranchised race.

The third Constitution of 1868 made no change in the number of justices, but provided for their appointment by the governor for life terms; which threatened to stamp the State Supreme Court as a self-perpetuating political machine. The Constitution of 1885 abrogated the life term, making the justices of the Supreme Court popularly elective and judges of the Circuit courts appointive.

CHANGES IN CIVIL AND CRIMINAL CODES

In the first Legislature, under the Constitution of 1868, a civil and criminal code of practice was reported by a committee composed of C. R.
Mobley, John L. Crawford and A. A. Knight. It was based on the codes of New York, Ohio and Wisconsin. In 1870, another code based more particularly on the New York statutes was recommended by John A. Henderson and John A. Purman. It went into effect on the first of July, but from the following preamble it appeared to be too radical in its scope: “It is expedient that the present forms of action and pleadings in cases at common law should be abolished, and that the distinction between legal and equitable remedies should no longer continue, and that a uniform course of proceeding in all cases should be established.” The code was amended in 1871 and in 1873, repealed; the pleadings, practice and proceedings being restored as they had existed. A distinguished lawyer concludes: “The changes made since then have been conservative in scope, and Florida to the present day adheres with remarkable fidelity to the common-law practice.”

Justice Randall’s Career

Edwin M. Randall, the successor of Charles H. Dupont as chief justice, was the great judicial figure of Florida history while the affairs of the state were conducted under the Constitution of 1868. His brother, Alexander W. Randall, was one of the great men of Wisconsin and postmaster general in Andrew Johnson’s cabinet. In 1864, Justice Randall was appointed United States district tax commissioner for Louisiana, and two years later, while his brother was in the cabinet, made his home at Jacksonville to practice law.

In view of his pronounced republican connections, Justice Randall’s position on the bench was an extremely delicate one, but he soon earned the confidence of the bench and bar as to the unwavering rectitude of his decisions and course of procedure. The absolute justice which guided him was put to the supreme test in the Hayes-Tilden conflict of 1876, when he decided against the canvassing board of his own political and personal friends. The commission of Judge Randall as chief justice of the State Supreme Court was dated July 10, 1868, and he remained at the head of the bench until his resignation, January 7, 1885. He then returned to his home in Jacksonville to resume the practice of the law, and in the following June appeared as a leader in the constitutional convention. In the formulation of the fourth and last constitution of the state he played a leading part, and in the decade of life which remained to him was prominent in the public affairs of Jacksonville. He died in that city on July 12, 1895, seventy-three years of age.

Chief Justice Randall’s associate throughout the long period of his service was James D. Westcott, Jr., a young Tallahassee lawyer of twenty-nine, whose father had been one of the two United States senators to first represent the state. Notwithstanding his age, Justice Westcott had already served as a member of the Legislature and attorney-general before being elevated to the bench of the State Supreme Court. He resigned a few days after Governor Perry’s inauguration, in January, 1885, and died in April, 1887, at the age of forty-eight years.

Chief Justices McWhorter and Maxwell

George G. McWhorter, of Milton, an Alabaman and a lawyer of liberal education, before moving to Florida in his young manhood, had acquired prominence as a democratic leader before being honored with the chief justiceship, in succession to Judge Randall. After two years’ service he retired from the bench to become president of the State Railroad Commission and died at his home town in May, 1891.

Augustus E. Maxwell, of Pensacola, succeeded Chief Justice McWhorter, upon the resignation of the latter in July, 1887, and continued as such until January, 1889, when the new members of the State Supreme Court came into office who had been elected during the preceding year.
under the Constitution of 1885. Since coming to Florida, in 1845, Chief Justice Maxwell had been a prominent public character. He had held many important state offices, served two terms in Congress (Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth) and was a member of the Confederate State Senate. He served under Governor Walker as a member of the Supreme Court and was judge of the First Circuit, under appointment of Governor Drew, for eight years. He was temporary president of the 1885 Constitutional Convention, and continued on the Supreme bench for two years as a member of the reorganized court.

Robert B. VanValkenburgh, who had made a record in New York as a lawyer, a legislator and a congressman, as well as a general in the Union service, and a minister to Japan, established his residence in Florida in 1871. He acquired a valuable estate opposite Jacksonville, where the last years of his life were passed. He served as associate justice of the Florida Supreme Court for fourteen years, from 1874 to 1888, and his career on the bench covered portions of the service credited to Chief Justices Randall, McWhorter and Maxwell.

FIRST ELECTION OF SUPREME COURT JUDGES

By the Constitution of 1885, as stated, the three members of the State Supreme Court were chosen by popular election. As the instrument had to be ratified by the vote of the people in the fall of 1886, the first biennial election for members of the court to serve six-year terms did not occur until 1888. It was provided that each justice should be elected biennially, so at the first election the term of office was chosen by lot, being two, four or six years. Under that plan Augustus E. Maxwell was chosen for two years, Henry L. Mitchell, for four, and George P. Raney, for six years from January, 1889. The drawing of lots decided that Judge Raney should be chief justice.

Chief Justice Raney, a native of Apalachicola, was educated in Virginia, served as a youth in the Confederate army, and afterward returned to his Florida birthplace to practice law. In reconstruction times he was a democratic leader in the Legislature; was on the state committee in the 1876 campaign, as well as presidential elector on the party ticket, and was attorney general in both the Drew and the Bloxham administrations. He served as chief justice from January, 1889, until his resignation in May, 1894, and he had already been associate justice in 1885-88. After his retirement from the Supreme bench, he engaged in practice and political activities at Tallahassee.

Benjamin S. Liddon, successor to Judge Raney, as chief justice, in 1894, was a Marianna lawyer, who, afterward served for two years as associate justice and practiced in Pensacola. Milton H. Mabry, of Leesburg, followed Chief Justice Liddon, and was associate justice both before and after his two years' service as chief justice.

JUSTICE ROBERT F. TAYLOR

Robert Fenwick Taylor, who will complete his thirty-two years of service on the Supreme bench of Florida at the expiration of his present term as associate justice, on January 1, 1923, is one of the oldest members of either the bench or bar in the state. He was born in the Beaufort district of South Carolina, in 1849, and is a son of John M. Taylor, who brought his family to Florida in 1852. He read law with his brother-in-law, Judge James B. Dawkins, of Gainesville, and was admitted to the bar in 1870. In 1885, Judge Taylor was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1885 from Alachua County, was appointed as associate justice of the Supreme Court in 1891, and served by election, in 1894-96 and 1905-15. He succeeded Judge Mabry as chief justice in 1897 and served as head of the bench until 1905.
The succeeding chief justices have been as follows: Thomas M. Shackleford, 1905-09; James B. Whitfield, 1909-12; Thomas M. Shackleford (second term), 1913-15; Robert F. Taylor (second term), 1915-17; Jefferson B. Browne, 1917—term expires in January, 1923.

The great growth of the state in population and wealth between 1880 and 1900 multiplied litigation and caused such a congestion of the docket that a Constitutional Amendment in November, 1902, by which three more justices of the Supreme Court were appointed. The Legislature of 1905 made permanent provision for them. At the session of 1911, the number was reduced to five.

Besides R. F. Taylor, the other associates with Chief Justice Browne on the Supreme bench, are as follows: W. H. Ellis, reelected for six years from January 4, 1921; Thomas F. West, reelected for six years from January 4, 1921; James B. Whitfield, term expires in January, 1925.

Circuit, County and Inferior Courts

The Constitution of 1885 divided the state into fifteen judicial circuits, to which have since been added the Duval County circuit and the Seventeenth. The judges are appointed by the governor. The constitution defines their jurisdiction, which does not differ from that prevalent in other states. Appeals from the judgments of the county and other inferior courts are taken to the Circuit courts. There is a state attorney for each judicial circuit. The judicial term of office is six years.

County courts are established at the discretion of the Legislature and a prosecuting attorney is elected in each county in which they are in operation. The county commissioners establish the justice districts, the justices of the peace being elected by the people for terms of four years. Criminal courts of record are also established by the Legislature, and in counties where they exist the County Court has no criminal jurisdiction.\(^1\) The Criminal Court has its own prosecuting attorney, who is appointed by the governor. Besides those named, the Legislature may establish, in incorporated towns or cities, courts for the punishment of offenses against municipal ordinances.

Early in the summer of 1892 what has since been known as “The Revised Statutes of the State of Florida,” went into effect. In 1889, Governor Fleming had recommended to the Legislature such revision and consolidation, and, upon authority from that body, had appointed the following commissioners: C. M. Cooper, Jacksonville; W. A. Blount, Pensacola, and L. C. Massey, Orlando. Their able and thorough work was adopted with few changes, and went into effect a month after the governor’s proclamation announcing publication, which was May 14, 1892.

Another measure of far-reaching importance to the profession in Florida was that passed in 1897 providing for a State Board of Legal Examiners. It consisted of five members to be appointed by the Supreme Court, for the purpose of examining applicants for admission to the bar of Florida. It was a step in the right direction, but went so far as to be declared unconstitutional, and was displaced by the act of 1899, by which such applicant must pass examination by two members of the bar in open court, “satisfy the judge of the Circuit Court that he is twenty one years of age and of good moral character, and take oath to support the constitutions of the state and the United States.”

The Florida Bar

Ex-Governor Francis P. Fleming thus mentions the pioneer members of the Florida bar:\(^2\) “From early territorial days, Florida has had an

---

\(^1\) Criminal courts were first established in Duval, Escambia and Orange counties in 1887.

\(^2\) Written in 1902.

In 1885, the leading members of the Florida bar attempted to organize an association at Gainesville, but did not find the time or circumstances propitious, for they never convened after the first meeting and the effort dropped into oblivion. It is said that Hon. W. A. Williams, of St. Augustine, was among those present, although an attempt to learn some of the details of the gathering was futile.

The movement which led to the formation of the strong association of the present originated with the Jacksonville Bar Association, through which a meeting was called in that city on February 5, 1907. Then and there was formed the Florida State Bar Association. Among the prominent attorneys attending the meeting were Hon. William H. Baker, Hon. John L. Doggett, Hon. D. U. Fletcher (present U. S. Senator), Hon. C. M. Cooper, Hon. John E. Hartridge, Hon. C. D. Rinehart, Hon. W. B. Clarkson, Hon. W. B. Young, Hon. W. A. Carter, Hon. William Hunter, Hon. Jefferson B. Browne, (present chief justice of the State Supreme Court), Hon. O. K. Reaves, Hon. W. H. Cheney, Hon. James E. Calkins, Hon. Cary A. Hardee (governor), Hon. William A. Hocker (former associate justice of the State Supreme Court), Hon. R. L. Anderson, Hon. W. W. Dewhurst and Hon. W. A. MacWilliams.

Hon. F. P. Fleming, former governor of the state, was elected temporary chairman, and Hon. George Couper Gibbs, present judge of the Duval County Circuit Court, temporary secretary.

Since its organization, the Florida State Bar Association has met regularly once a year, with the exception of 1918, when war conditions, with the absence of so many of its members made it impossible. There are now approximately 1,000 practicing attorneys in the state, and of that number 500 are members of the association. Since its formation, it has been the only representative body of State-wide membership.

The presidents of the State organization have been: 1907-08, Robert L. Anderson, Ocala; 1908-09, Fred T. Myers, Tallahassee; 1909-10, E. B. Gunby, Tampa; 1910-11, Jefferson B. Browne, Key West; 1911-12, W. A. Blount, Pensacola; 1912-13, George C. Bedell, Jacksonville; 1913-14, W. A. MacWilliams, St. Augustine; 1914-15, W. H. Price, Miami; 1915-16, Thomas F. West, Tallahassee; 1916-17, Nathan P. Bryan, Jackson; 1917-19, William Hunter, Tampa; 1919-20, W. H. Ellis, Tallahassee; 1920-21, O. K. Reaves, Bradenton; 1921-22, C. O. Andrews, Orlando.

The secretaries have been Fred T. Barnett, George Couper Gibbs (1907-14), J. C. Cooper, Jr., H. P. Osborne, William K. Jackson and Herman Ulmer; the treasurers, John W. Burton (1907-14), F. B. Winthrop, C. E. Pelote, L. W. Baldwin and Phil S. May.

The association has met at Jacksonville in 1907, 1912, 1917, 1920 and 1921; at Atlantic Beach, in 1908, 1915, 1916 and 1919; at St. Augustine, in 1909; at Tampa, in 1910; at Pensacola, in 1911; at Miami, in 1913; at Tallahassee, in 1914, and at Orlando, in 1922.
concise reference there is now appended to this chapter lists of the chief justices and associates of the highest judicial body in Florida, with a roster of the attorneys-general, who, by the constitution, are the legal advisers of the governor and his cabinet.

The first Supreme Court of Florida, organized in 1845, was variously called the Peripatetic court, the Wandering court and the Combination court. It was composed of George S. Hawkins, Thomas Baltzell, Isaac H. Bronson and William Marvin, who were also judges of the western, middle, eastern and southern circuits respectively, as has been explained more in detail.

The chief justices of the court, after its permanent organization, were: Thomas Douglas, 1846-51; Walker Anderson, 1851-53; Benjamin D. Wright, 1853; Thomas Baltzell, 1854-60; Charles H. DuPont, 1860-67; Edwin M. Randall, 1868-85; George B. McWhorter, 1885-87; Augustus E. Maxwell, 1887-88; George P. Raney, 1888-94; Benjamin S. Liddon, 1894; Milton H. Mabry, 1895-96; R. Fenwick Taylor, 1897-1905; James B. Whitfield, 1905; Thomas M. Shackelford, 1905-09; James B. Whitfield, 1909-12; Thomas M. Shackelford, 1913-15; R. Fenwick Taylor, 1915-17; Jefferson B. Browne, 1917—term expires in January, 1923.

The associate justices of the Supreme Court in the order of their service were as follows: George S. Hawkins, 1845-50; Isaac Bronson, 1845; William Marvin, 1845; Thomas Baltzell, 1845-50; George W. Macrae, 1847; Joseph B. Lancaster, 1848-50; Leslie A. Thompson, 1851-53; Albert G. Senes, 1851-53; Charles H. DuPont, 1854-60; Bird M. Pearson, 1856-59 William A. Forward, 1856-65; David S. Walker, 1860-65; Augustus E. Maxwell, 1865-66; James M. Baker, 1865-68; Samuel J. Douglas, 1866-68; Ossian B. Hart, 1868-72; James D. Westcott, Jr., 1868-85; Franklin Fraser, 1873-74; Robert B. Van Valkenburgh, 1874-88; Henry L. Mitchell, 1889-90; Robert Fenwick Taylor, 1891-96; Benjamin S. Liddon, 1895-96; Milton H. Mabry, 1897-1903; Francis B. Carter, 1897-1905; Evelyn C. Maxwell, 1902-04; Thomas S. Shackelford, 1902-05; Robert S. Cockrell, 1902-17; Thomas M. Shackelford, 1909-13; William A. Hocker, 1903-15; Robert F. Taylor, 1905-15; James B. Whitfield, 1905-09 and 1913—present term expires, January, 1923; Charles B. Parkhill, 1905-11; Robert F. Taylor, 1905-15, 1917—present term expires in January, 1923; William H. Ellis, 1915—reelected for six years from January 4, 1921; Thomas F. West, reelected for six years from January 4, 1921.

List of attorneys-general of the state: Joseph Branch, 1845-48; James T. Archer (ad interim); David P. Hogue, 1848-53; Mariano D. Papy, 1853-60; John B. Galbraith, 1860-68; A. Meek, 1868; James B. Drew, 1868-70; William Archer Cocke, 1870-76; George P. Raney, 1877-85; Charles M. Cooper, 1885-89; William B. Lamar, 1889-1903; James B. Whitfield, 1903; William H. Ellis, 1903-07; Park M. Trammell, 1907-13; Thomas F. West, 1913-17; Van C. Swearingen, 1917-21.

MEDICAL MATTERS AND PERSONS

The practice of medicine and surgery deals so largely in the personal equation that it is extremely difficult to consider the subject along general lines and speak of it in broad terms. Especially was that the case in the early upbuilding of Florida communities, when the pioneer doctor and the surgeon—then one and the same—relied substantially on his individual efforts, and the medicines and instruments which he carried with him, without the cooperation of hospitals and sanatoriums and often without the aid of professional consultation.

Scattered everywhere through this history will be found references to the individual work of these brave and hardy men, mostly in reference to their participation in the efforts of the territorial and state governments to conserve the public health by creating various boards of health. By consulting the public records relating to such legislation the most promi-
inent members of the profession for a given period are often listed. For instance, the first Medical Board of the territory of Florida was created in January, 1828, and in November it appears of record that the personnel of that body was as follows: Drs. Richard Weightman, William H. Simmons and Alfred Guthrie, of St. Augustine; Drs. Waterhouse and Robert A. Lacy, of Key West; Drs. William D. Price, Lewis Willis and Thomas Munroe, of Tallahassee; Drs. Malcolm Nicholson and John T. Wilson, of Gadsden County; Drs. William P. Hart, John P. Lockhart and Harris B. Crews, of Jackson County, and Drs. C. Y. Fonda and John Brosnahan, of Pensacola. In 1831, an act was passed by the Legislative Council making it obligatory for would-be practitioners to file certificates in the office of the county court to prove that they were graduates of some medical college and were endorsed by at least two practicing physicians of Florida. In 1849, the Medical Board of the State of Florida was incorporated, one of its duties being to act as an examining board. Its members were James H. Randolph, John S. Bond, George W. Call, J. L. Shields, D. L. White, John Verdier, John L. Call, B. J. J. Mitchell, B. J. Scriven and John L. Crawford.

In 1869, an act was passed regulating quarantine, and providing for boards of health at each port, and in 1879 a state measure went into effect, providing for local boards of health in every incorporated town of less than 300 registered voters. Two years later, a law went into effect requiring the governor to appoint a board of health for each incorporated town or city having more than 300 voters. The constitution of 1885 empowered the Legislature to establish a State Board of Health, as well as county boards of health, and four years later (1889) acts were passed providing for board of medical examiners for both the regular and homeopathic schools, and a State Board of Pharmacy. A State Board of Dental Examiners was created at a later date. Such legislation was
earnestly urged by Governor Francis P. Fleming, and its necessity had been made apparent by the yellow fever epidemics of 1887-88. As stated, the personnel of the first State Board of Health, under the law approved February 20, 1889, comprised Dr. Richard P. Daniel, of Jacksonville; Dr. William B. Henderson, of Tampa, and Dr. William K. Hyer of Pensacola. During the succeeding March, Dr. Joseph T. Porter, of Key West, was appointed state health officer, so that the representatives of the board which had oversight of the public hygiene of Florida, were selected from the ports which were most likely to introduce epidemics from abroad. Inspection stations were established all along the Florida coasts, and infected vessels were either isolated or sent to Government refuge stations. In 1893, the Legislature abolished all county boards except those in Franklin and Escambia counties and the ports of Pensacola and Apalachicola, and within the succeeding four years all health matters throughout the state were under the management of the State Board. Sanitary agents in each county were then appointed to report matters to the State Board of Health which needed its attention. Under the administration of that body, from 1889 to 1899, the medical authorities excluded yellow fever from Florida altogether. In that work, Doctor Porter was the leader. In the fall of 1899, however, the epidemic was introduced from Havana and prevailed to some extent at Key West and Miami, with a few cases at Tampa and Port Tampa. But since the establishment of the State Board of Health, in 1889, no disease has occurred to really menace the health of any Florida community.

Dr. Abel S. Baldwin founded the Duval County Medical Society, the pioneer organization of its kind in the state, in 1853. He was also one of the founders of the State Medical Association in 1874, and was not only a leader in his profession but one of the most prominent citizens of Jacksonville and the state.

The name of Dr. John Westcott, a brother of the United States Senator, is found in connection with military matters, railroad and canal developments of the east coast, and the industrial development of the pioneer times, and his activities were so varied and noteworthy as to far transcend the fact that he was a leading citizen of St. Augustine.

Dr. John Gorrie, the father of artificial ice-making, was a citizen of the world, although he resided for some years at Apalachicola.3

Dr. Alavan W. Chapman, a friend and fellow citizen of Doctor Gorrie, was the famous botanist.

The foregoing are a few examples of the members of the medical profession who have achieved standing and fame outside of their professional fields. Medical and surgical activities have so expanded along scientific and institutional channels, within recent years, that the most ambitious members of the profession now find abundant scope for their talents, and even their executive and public abilities, without going far abroad. Every city, town and county in Florida bear witness to their broad worth and noble stamp.

3 See history of Apalachicola for biography of Doctor Gorrie.
CHAPTER XIII

HISTORY OF PUBLIC EDUCATION

Until Florida assumed statehood in 1845, little advance was made in the organization of a system for the education of the people under the guidance of the commonwealth. Previous to that time, the organization of either an educational system, or of educational institutions, rested chiefly on the initiative of private citizens, or public officials, working under local and territorial laws which were experimental and largely inoperative. The insecurity of property and residence, largely caused by Indian disturbances and wars was the chief obstacle in the way of the founding of either public or private schools, especially outside the larger and safer centers of population.

THE FLORIDA EDUCATIONAL SOCIETY

About a decade after Florida had become American territory, arose the first noteworthy movement toward the establishment of a system of general education. It originated in the territorial capital and before 1840 had spread to other sections where there were considerable centers of population. In January, 1831, the Florida Educational Society was organized at Tallahassee for the avowed purpose of encouraging such a system. Governor Duval was one of the chief movers in its establishment and in his official capacity also appointed a commission to investigate and recommend a plan. In the following year, attempts were made to establish an agricultural and manual labor school near Tallahassee, founded after a similar institution at Fellenberg, Switzerland, and a free school at St. Augustine, the latter under the auspices of the Florida Educational Society.

From 1832 to 1839, inclusive, were incorporated such institutions as the Quincy and Jefferson county academies, the Marianna Academy, the College of Pensacola, the Southern College of St. Augustine, the Dade Institute and the Alachua Academy. The proposition to found an institute of learning on the site of the Dade massacre of 1835, in what is now Sumter County, was urged by the Legislative Council and a memorial sent to Congress for the grant of a township of land at that locality to further the enterprise. The trustees of Dade Institute were to be composed of citizens of the Territory and regular and volunteer generals of the army. The congressional committee on public lands recommended the township grant, but the scheme collapsed, in common with most of the other incorporated academies and colleges.

GENERAL EDUCATION PRIOR TO THE CIVIL WAR

In 1839, the first general school law was passed. It provided for three trustees in each township to care for the school land sections (the sixteenth) of the Territory. They had been placed in the hands of various public officials, but there was so little to collect (and the laws were usually ignored) that by 1842, the public school fund faced a deficit of $350.

The development of the educational effort prior to 1836 was checked

1 From unpublished historical manuscript of W. M. Bauskett, deceased, appointed by the governor to collect data for a history of Florida.
in that year by the Florida war, which opened with the "Dade Massacre" in December, 1835, and lasted until 1842. It rendered a system of rural schools impossible, but in the protected communities small schools were established and, to some extent flourished. After the Indian war more interest was taken in the matter and to the sheriffs was assigned the duty of giving special attention to "the education of the poor." In 1845, county judges were required to perform some of the duties of the present county superintendents of schools. In 1849 an act was passed to increase the school fund by adding to the sale of school lands donated by the general government the net proceeds of five per cent of other public lands, and of all escheated property, and of all wreckage and flotsam found on the coast. This act established in a crude form the common school system of the state. In 1850 county taxation for education was authorized and the register of public lands was made ex-officio state superintendent of education. In that year the register was the Hon. David S. Walker, afterwards governor of the state, who took vigorous steps to promote the educational cause. Two years later he established at Tallahassee, the first efficient public school in the history of the state. This was supported in part by the state and in part by the city of Tallahassee. In 1853, through the same influence, a common school law was enacted which provided for the support of the public schools by taxation, but all of the counties, except Monroe and Franklin, disregarded the law and made no contributions to the educational fund much to the disgust of Mr. Walker, who proceeded to read to the people a well-deserved lecture upon the importance of education. Said he: "Certainly, under our free government, nothing whatever can be of more importance than the general education of the people, since upon their intelligence and virtue, depends the very existence of our institutions. * * * The wealth we may bequeath our children in lands, slaves or money, will be comparatively but a worthless boon, if it be not accompanied by the far richer legacy of intellectual treasures, and high moral cultivation. 'Knowledge is power,' and I will add, when the child has been properly educated, knowledge is virtue and wealth also."

Mr. Walker found his path beset with many difficulties, and it was years before the people were brought to a realization of his wisdom. In 1858 some slightly improved interest was manifested, a few counties reporting schools for a term of three months.

Hon. W. N. Sheats, reviewing the history of education in Florida, says: "It is evident that just prior to the Civil war, public sentiment was rapidly inclining towards a free school system; but the conditions during that period and the darker days of reconstruction were not favorable to foster in the hearts of the people the idea of free public schools supported by taxation, when after the war, all the taxes were to come from one class, and the general government at Washington was threatening to force upon them the odious doctrine of co-education of the races.

"It was owing to this fear, the period being so turbulent, that the Constitutional Convention of 1865 took no advance steps in the direction of free school system. To be a just and impartial historian, it must be admitted that no effective legislation contemplating the establishment of a uniform system of public schools supported by taxation, was secured until the adoption of the Constitution of 1868, and the enactment of the school law compiled by State Superintendent C. Thurston Chase, by the Legislature in 1869, which is practically the statutory provision for public schools of the state at the present time."

**FROM 1884-1905**

After reconstruction the public schools increased rapidly in attendance and efficiency, the institutions concerned in higher education showing

---

a marked development in the early '80s. In 1884, the DeLand Academy, forerunner of Stetson University, and in the following year Rollins College at Winter Park, opened their doors. Although not conducted under state auspices, they have become so much a part of the educational system of Florida that they are mentioned in this sketch of its history.

Industrial education in the state was especially encouraged and advanced under the state superintendency of Albert J. Russell, 1884-93. He took great interest in the mechanical and industrial departments of the Agricultural College, the State Normal School for Negroes (at Tallahassee) and the Jacksonville Colored Graded School, and pithily said: "Let every school obtain a plane, a saw, a hatchet, an auger and a chisel. Let the teachers, whether men or women, acquaint themselves with the theory of the use of them, and then interest and instruct the pupils."

In 1883, on the other hand, the Legislature established the Institute for the Blind, Deaf and Dumb, at St. Augustine, and in the same year the Florida Agricultural College commenced to attain vigor when moved from Eau Gallie to Lake City. Under the Constitution of 1885, two normal schools were established—that for white teachers at DeFuniak Springs, and that for colored students at Tallahassee.

**The Buckman Law of 1905**

The most important step in the cause of higher education in Florida was the passage of the Buckman law, in 1905, under which the state institutions within the system were located and arranged as at present—the University at Gainesville; the Florida State College for Women and the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College for Negroes, at Tallahassee, and the Florida School for the Deaf and the Blind at St. Augustine—all under the management of the State Board of Control.

During and since the reconstruction period, the state superintendents of public instruction were as follows:

The state superintendents of education in the order of their service were as follows: C. Thurston Chase, 1868-71; Rev. Charles Beecher, 1871-73; Samuel B. McLin, acting superintendent, 1874; William Watkin Hicks, 1875-77; William P. Haisley, 1877-81; Eleazer K. Foster, 1881-84; Albert J. Russell, 1884-93; William N. Sheats, 1893-1905; William M. Holloway, 1905-1913; William N. Sheats, 1913 (present incumbent).

Among the men not heretofore mentioned who devoted their time and energy and best intelligence to the cause of education in Florida are the following: H. N. Felkel, State Normal at DeFuniak Springs and inventor of the Tellurian; Dr. A. A. Murphree, West Florida Seminary and Florida State College; Edward Conradi and Jerry M. Pound, College for Women; J. H. Roper, Edwin P. Cater and Fredk. Pasco, East Florida Seminary; Drs. W. F. Yocum and T. H. Taliaferro, Florida Agricultural College; Gen. E. M. Law, South Florida Military Institute; Drs. W. E. Baker and W. F. Blackman, Rollins College; and Dr. J. F. Forbes, and Lincoln Hulley, Stetson University. Some of these men have died, but their memories are recalled with affection and gratitude in every community of the state where their old pupils have won high and sometimes distinguished places in the business and professional walks of life.

In March, 1921, there issued from the press the “History of Public School Education in Florida,” written by Professor Thomas E. Cochrane, for several years identified with higher education in the state. It was prepared as a thesis and presented to the faculty of the Graduate School of the University of Pennsylvania in application for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. From the volume mentioned, the following extracts are taken, giving a clear and concise synopsis of the development of Florida’s public system of education:
“Prior to 1845, while Florida was still a territory, there were several efforts toward public education, the most important perhaps being the enactment of legislation in 1839 looking to the establishment of public schools. However, no centralized control was provided. There was also practically no provision for their support other than the income accruing from the federal land grants, and in most instances this was “shamefully neglected or criminally squandered” by those authorized and directed to care for and control the same. Consequently, very few schools were established, the principal result being to arouse the people to a slight appreciation at least of the value of public education.

“During the period 1845-60, a number of attempts were made in the direction of providing a system of schools for the entire State, the chief ones being as follows: the creation of a state school-fund; the authorization of a county school-tax, the maximum amount levied being four dollars for each child of school age; the provision for an ex officio state superintendent of schools, also an ex officio superintendent and board of education for each county, and for three trustees in each school district; the establishment of two seminaries, which had as their main object the training of teachers. As a result, considerable progress was made, especially in establishing free public schools, in getting the children to attend, and in awakening popular interest in education. Had it not been for the Civil war, this progress would doubtless have continued. As it was, practically all public-school efforts were brought to an end.

“The present educational system of Florida was inaugurated under the constitution of 1868 and the school law of 1869, the principal provisions of which being the following: the creation of a permanent state school-fund; the provision for an annual state school-tax of one mill on the dollar of all taxable property; the requirement that each county should raise for the support of schools not less than half the amount apportioned to it from the state school-fund; the appointment, by the governor, of a state superintendent of public instruction; the provision for a state board of education, consisting of the superintendent, secretary of state, and attorney general; the appointment, by the governor and the state board of education, respectively, of a superintendent and board of public instruction for each of the counties; the appointment, by the different county boards, of not more than five trustees for each school district, the examination of teachers by the county boards of public instruction, the certification of them by the county boards and the state superintendent, and the appointment of the same by the county boards on the approval of the local trustees; the requirement that negro children should be given educational advantages equal to those of the white, and that every county should maintain a school or schools for not less than three months in each year in order to receive its part of the state revenue for the support of free public schools.

“Considering the inimical conditions under which the present public-school system was created, the chief ones being the apathy and poverty of the people and the lack of competent teachers and suitable school plants, the progress thereof from the very first was rather encouraging. By 1884 all the educational hindrances had been partially overcome; a county school-tax ranging from two and one-half to four mills on the dollar of all taxable property had been required by law; a few high schools and 1,504 common schools had been established; the average length of the school term had been increased to eighty-two days, and the average daily attendance to about forty-three per cent of the school population; county teachers’ institutes of one or more days in length, teacher-training courses in most of the secondary and some of the best elementary schools, a normal department in both the seminaries, and a colored normal school of one month’s duration had been organized; a state college, and also a school for the blind and deaf-mutes, had been inaugurated. In other words, Florida had laid the foundation at least for a real system of universal education.
“During the years from 1884 to 1892, inclusive, there were several changes in the public-school system, the chief of which being as follows: the addition of the governor and state treasurer to the state board of education; the election of the state and county superintendents of public instruction by the qualified voters; the reduction in the number of members in the several county boards of education, the limit being reduced from five to three; the adoption of the county unit of organization for the administration of schools; the appointment, by the various county boards, of one supervisor for each school to take the place of the old local school-board of five members; the provision for special-tax school districts, and for the election of three school trustees for each district; the adoption of a district school-tax of three mills, and also the requirement of a county school-tax of from three to five mills, on the dollar of all taxable property; the requirement that the county boards of education should prepare the elementary courses of study in their respective counties; the delegation to them of the sole authority in the appointment of teachers; and the provision for county high schools and two state normals.

“During this period there was also considerable advancement in public education. For example, the annual free-school expenditure was nearly doubled, this increase being much greater than that of the total population or the wealth of the State; a few additional high schools and 270 common schools were instituted; the average length of the school term was increased to approximately 100 days, and the average daily attendance to about forty-six per cent of the school population; better and more adequate school plants were provided, the total value of the school property being increased more than 150 per cent; more suitable curricula were offered; a larger and more efficient teaching force was secured; two state normals—one for white and one for negro students—were inaugurated; and the four state educational institutions already established—the two seminaries, the state college, and the school for the blind and deaf-mutes—were considerably improved.

“But since 1892 there have been some very important changes in the school system of the State, the principal ones being; the appointment, by the state board of education, of a state board of examiners, which has almost complete control in the matter of examining and certificating teachers; the election of the county school-board members by popular vote; the fixing of the maximum county school-tax at ten instead of seven mills on the dollar; the authorization of an additional district school-tax of five mills on the dollar whenever bonds have been issued for the exclusive use of public schools; the apportionment of the state free-school revenue to the different counties on the school-attendance rather than the school-population basis; the provision of compulsory school attendance for all children of the State between seven and sixteen years of age; the adoption of uniform textbooks for the elementary and high schools; the furnishing of free textbooks, by the county boards of education, to indigent children of their respective counties; the adoption of the uniform elementary and high-school courses of study formulated by the state department of education; the provision for medical inspection of school children; the providing of better facilities for the training of teachers; the inauguration of state elementary- and high-school supervision; the promotion of the teaching of vocational education; the provision for two state reform schools—one for boys and one for girls; the authorization of the county boards to establish and maintain kindergartens; the merging of all the institutions of higher learning into two—one for men and one for women—and placing them under the direction of a state board of five members.

“Since then there has also taken place a remarkably rapid advance along all educational lines. More efficient school officers and teachers have been secured; the annual free-school expenditure has been increased 1,192 per cent, this increase being more than ten times as fast as that
of the school population; the number of common schools has been considerably augmented, and one or more good high schools have been established in every county; the average length of the school term has been increased to 133 days; more suitable school plants have been provided; the elementary- and high-school curricula have been made much broader and richer; and all the state educational institutions—the school for the blind and deaf-mutes, the two reform schools, and the three institutions of higher learning—have been greatly improved."

**Status Illustrated by Figures**

As to the general status of the public school system of Florida and its progress during the past two decades, it is best told by figures selected from the last biennial report of Superintendent Sheats for biennium ending June 30, 1920. The exhibit is as follows:

**Total Population—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Both Races</td>
<td>3,528,542</td>
<td>3,751,139</td>
<td>3,966,210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White</td>
<td>2,977,333</td>
<td>443,172</td>
<td>605,350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro</td>
<td>525,890</td>
<td>307,967</td>
<td>360,854</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**School Population (6 to 21)—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Both Races</td>
<td>161,428</td>
<td>211,530</td>
<td>284,223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White</td>
<td>93,351</td>
<td>125,343</td>
<td>185,143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro</td>
<td>68,077</td>
<td>86,187</td>
<td>98,080</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Number of Schools Taught—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Both Races</td>
<td>2,443</td>
<td>2,562</td>
<td>2,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White</td>
<td>1,813</td>
<td>1,848</td>
<td>1,876</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>714</td>
<td>733</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**School Enrollment—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Both Races</td>
<td>108,874</td>
<td>148,089</td>
<td>225,160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White</td>
<td>67,977</td>
<td>92,834</td>
<td>157,666</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro</td>
<td>41,797</td>
<td>55,255</td>
<td>67,494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Males</td>
<td>34,249</td>
<td>46,863</td>
<td>79,011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Females</td>
<td>32,828</td>
<td>45,971</td>
<td>78,655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro Males</td>
<td>19,716</td>
<td>25,543</td>
<td>32,020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro Females</td>
<td>22,081</td>
<td>29,712</td>
<td>35,474</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Average Daily Attendance—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Both Races</td>
<td>75,003</td>
<td>103,892</td>
<td>165,720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White</td>
<td>40,267</td>
<td>63,243</td>
<td>115,919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro</td>
<td>28,736</td>
<td>40,649</td>
<td>49,801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Males</td>
<td>23,160</td>
<td>31,473</td>
<td>57,745</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Females</td>
<td>23,107</td>
<td>31,770</td>
<td>58,174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro Males</td>
<td>13,492</td>
<td>18,577</td>
<td>23,571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro Females</td>
<td>15,244</td>
<td>22,072</td>
<td>26,230</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Number of Teachers’ Positions Filled—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Both Races</td>
<td>3,191</td>
<td>4,469</td>
<td>6,051</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White</td>
<td>2,375</td>
<td>3,338</td>
<td>5,218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negro</td>
<td>816</td>
<td>1,131</td>
<td>1,433</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Taxation for Schools—**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>State assessment</td>
<td>$93,527,353</td>
<td>$165,649,406</td>
<td>$356,880,287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polls Assessed</td>
<td>65,053</td>
<td>66,330</td>
<td>85,357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State One Mill Levy</td>
<td>93,527</td>
<td>165,649</td>
<td>356,880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County Taxes Levied</td>
<td>454,999</td>
<td>1,143,186</td>
<td>3,468,814</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District Taxes Levied</td>
<td>243,228</td>
<td>1,525,839</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number Special Tax Dist.</td>
<td>481</td>
<td>883</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Source</td>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1910</td>
<td>1920</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cash on Hand</td>
<td>$74,608</td>
<td>$275,077</td>
<td>$1,786,584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poll Taxes</td>
<td>39,432</td>
<td>61,642</td>
<td>102,002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back Polls</td>
<td>11,396</td>
<td>15,450</td>
<td>43,431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Mill Apportionment</td>
<td>88,882</td>
<td>149,645</td>
<td>283,358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County Taxes</td>
<td>371,539</td>
<td>926,079</td>
<td>2,967,978</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back County Taxes</td>
<td>149,645</td>
<td>300,688</td>
<td>1,300,104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District Taxes</td>
<td>149,645</td>
<td>300,688</td>
<td>1,300,104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest on State Fund</td>
<td>88,892</td>
<td>34,893</td>
<td>138,966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuition Non-Resident Pupils</td>
<td>37,393</td>
<td>15,450</td>
<td>138,966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Examination Fees</td>
<td>1,967</td>
<td>2,044</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borrowed Money</td>
<td>37,393</td>
<td>15,450</td>
<td>138,966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sale of Bonds</td>
<td>24,027</td>
<td>32,016</td>
<td>1,010,386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All Other Sources</td>
<td>32,016</td>
<td>1,010,386</td>
<td>1,010,386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td><strong>$754,072</strong></td>
<td><strong>$1,905,760</strong></td>
<td><strong>$10,704,402</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total School Expenditure for Both Races**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>For Buildings and Equipment</td>
<td>$35,790</td>
<td>$281,375</td>
<td>$1,042,249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For Schools Proper</td>
<td>561,613</td>
<td>1,256,882</td>
<td>4,396,240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For Administration</td>
<td>69,818</td>
<td>226,603</td>
<td>1,564,660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$667,221</strong></td>
<td><strong>$1,764,260</strong></td>
<td><strong>$7,003,179</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Expenditure for White Schools**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>For Buildings and Equipment</td>
<td>$30,045</td>
<td>$236,355</td>
<td>$940,402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For Schools Proper</td>
<td>456,746</td>
<td>1,096,028</td>
<td>4,013,970</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For Administration, Prorated</td>
<td>46,545</td>
<td>150,682</td>
<td>1,385,921</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$533,336</strong></td>
<td><strong>$1,483,065</strong></td>
<td><strong>$6,340,203</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Expenditure for Negro Schools**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>1900</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1920</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>For Buildings and Equipment</td>
<td>$5,745</td>
<td>$45,020</td>
<td>$101,847</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For Schools Proper</td>
<td>104,867</td>
<td>160,854</td>
<td>382,279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For Administration, Prorated</td>
<td>23,273</td>
<td>75,341</td>
<td>178,768</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$133,885</strong></td>
<td><strong>$281,215</strong></td>
<td><strong>$662,804</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**University of Florida**

As in other states, the ambition and need of a system embracing several institutions controlled by the commonwealth were early realized and expressed in Florida. In 1824, the Legislative Council discussed the advisability of founding a state university, and twelve years later Congress made a similar proposition, authorized the sale of lands for its support, and named Joseph M. White, Richard K. Call, Thomas Randall, J. G. Gamble and others, as trustees to carry the act into effect.

The act by which Florida was admitted into the Union, on March 3, 1845, granted the new state 92,000 acres of land for the founding of two seminaries, to be located respectively east and west of the Suwannee River. Accordingly, in 1848, the governor of the state, William D. Moseley, requested the citizens of each county east of that stream to make offers of sites, buildings or funds for one of the proposed seminaries. Marion County came forward with an offer of sixteen building lots at Ocala, upon which one structure had already been erected, and $1,600 in money. By legislative act of 1852, the East Florida Seminary was therefore established at Ocala, and in 1866 moved to Gainesville.
According to the circular of information (No. 7) issued by the Nation Bureau of Education in 1888, the Florida history being contributed by Dr. George Gary Bush, the Board of Trustees of the Florida Institute, then owned by the City of Tallahassee, resolved that the intendant address a letter to the presiding officers of the State Senate and House of Representatives offering to the Legislature $10,000 for the location of the West Florida Seminary at the state capital. That sum was to include the appraised valuation of the institute edifice, with its appliances. The city also agreed to pay $2,000 annually to meet the tuition of the scholars drawn from Tallahassee. The offer was accepted and the seminary west of the Suwannee was opened for students in February, 1857, although the board of managers did not take charge until March 27, 1858. The original plan was to provide for the instruction of males only, but on June 14, 1858, the management resolved “that the board provide for the instruction of females after the first day of October next.” On the 28th of August, 1858, the board accepted a deed of conveyance from

The president of Leon Female Academy of two lots in the North Addition to the City of Tallahassee. The woman’s department was conducted in that building until October, 1882, when the two were merged. The so-called Florida State College was in continuous operation until 1905, except that the male department was suspended for about a year during the Civil war (1862-63). But the details of the evolution of the West Florida Seminary are related to the Florida State College for Women and will be presented in connection with the history of that institution.

The state constitution of 1868 provided (Art. VIII, Sec. 2) for the liberal maintenance of a university, as well as a “uniform system of common schools.” Section II of the same article went into details as to the University plan, which embraced instruction in teaching, medicine, law, the natural sciences, agriculture, horticulture, mining, engineering, the mechanic arts, ancient and modern languages, higher mathematics, literature, and the useful and ornamental branches not taught in the common schools. The various departments were to be established at such place or places as should offer the best inducements, their support to be derived from “the available income and appropriations to the University or Seminary Fund.”
The Congressional act of July 2, 1862, made provision for the donation of public lands in the several states and territories, the proceeds of which were to be used in the establishment and support of “colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts.” In accord with that act, the Florida Legislature of 1870 passed a measure to establish the Florida Agricultural College. The act of Congress provided a landgrant equal to 30,000 acres for each senator and representative in Congress apportioned under the census of 1860, “provided that no mineral lands shall be selected or purchased under the provisions of this act.” The moneys derived from the sale of lands were to be invested in National or State bonds, or some other safe security yielding at least five per cent interest, the same to constitute a perpetual fund; the capital to remain intact, and the interest only to be applied to the endowment and maintenance of the college, but not to the purchase, erection, preservation or repair of any building or buildings.

In 1872, an act supplementary to the act of 1870 was passed by the Legislature, and the state having availed herself of the act of 1862, received 90,000 acres of land. The proceeds from the sale thereof were invested in the Agricultural College Fund bonds, the par value of which is (1922) $158,800.

In 1873, a site for the Florida Agricultural College was selected in Alachua County, but no further step was taken in that direction. Eau Gallie, Eastern Florida, was also chosen as its site in 1875, and, although a temporary college building was erected at that place, no educational work was accomplished there. It was not until 1883 that the institution was established at Lake City.

In March, 1877, according to the report of the United States Bureau of Education for 1888, the act establishing the Agricultural College was so amended that a new board of trustees with corporate powers was created. The reconstructed body was to consist of nine members, of which the superintendent of public instruction and the state treasurer were to be president and treasurer. Besides these, the board was to elect a vice president and secretary and an executive committee of five members, who were to make all needful rules for the management of the college. The trustees could fill vacancies in their board, “subject to the approval of the judges of the Supreme Court.” When the new board was created, authority was given to move the college from Eau Gallie to any more desirable point, the change of location being dependent upon the inducements offered. Without detailing all the steps of the transfer, it is sufficient to note that Lake City, nearly sixty miles west of Jacksonville, a central point of population, wealth and railroad facilities, was selected. One hundred and twelve acres of land, “suitable for agricultural, horticultural and ornamental purposes,” were secured as a site, within and near the city limits. In addition to that fine, healthful site, citizens contributed $15,000 toward the erection of the college buildings, and during 1883-84 the first of the structures for the Agricultural College was completed.

The Tallahassee Colleges

During that year (1883) the State Board of Education formulated a plan for coordinating the educational institutions already established in the state, with the nucleus of the university at Tallahassee. In that plan the West Florida Seminary was denominated “The Literary College of the University of Florida.”

In February, 1883, the educational institutions of higher learning centering at Tallahassee were organized under a state charter, in the form of five colleges: Tallahassee College of Medicine and Surgery; College of Literature and Science; Law College; Theological Institute; Polytechnic
and Normal Institute. Under that charter only the Literary and the Medical colleges were operated. The medical college, which was afterward located at Jacksonville, had only eight students and of these only two resided in the state. This was a period of small things, but the University of Florida was already taking form, although it was not until the early 1900's that the more comprehensive name was attached to the institutions at the state capital.

The first annual announcement of Florida University was issued from the state capital in 1883, and published a medical department (Tallahassee College of Medicine and Surgery) and Literary Department. The university regents comprised: Ex-Governor D. S. Walker, chancellor; Governor W. D. Bloxham; comptroller of state. General W. D. Barnes; Judges J. T. Bernard and W. P. Byrd; Rev. J. Kost, A. M., M. D., LL. D.; Rev. Charles Beecher, A. M., D. D.


This information is conveyed in the first annual announcement of the Tallahassee University, regarding the two colleges of the system which actually went into operation: "The literary college is endowed by act of Congress. The medical is founded on the capital of an incorporated stock company, with a capital of $60,000, and authority to increase to the amount of $80,000. Ten per cent and over, as provided by law, has been paid in ($6,180) and has been expended for appliances; and thus the medical college has a fine anatomical museum; a museum of natural history and comparative osteology, besides chemical apparatus.

"By compact with the literary department (West Florida Seminary), one of its two buildings has been appropriated to the medical college. This is a commodious brick edifice, situated on an elevated site in the western part of Tallahassee, with ample grounds, shaded by a grove of native pines. The building is of fine architectural appearance, with a frontistyle of stately white columns supporting an entablature and gable above the second story. The building contains two large lecture halls, and eight additional rooms of convenient sizes, well suited for the medical department, with its museums and apparatus.

"The literary department retains its other building, situated more centrally in the city, and reposing behind a grove of live-oaks. It is of ample capacity for all the necessities of the college."

Very little of the 1883 announcement is devoted to the literary department; the fortunes of the medical college seemed to be uppermost in the minds of the university regents.

THE EAST FLORIDA SEMINARY

Until 1883, the building of the East Florida Seminary consisted of a wooden structure, badly designed and poorly constructed. But within the following few years a handsome brick edifice was erected, and another of wood for a barracks and dormitory. The latter was 197 feet long and 92 feet wide, built in the form of a quadrangle enclosing an open court.

LEGISLATURE RECOGNIZES "UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA"

On February 16, 1885, the Legislature passed an act, recognizing the University of Florida, thus approving of the action of the State Board of Education in 1883. The act reads as follows: "Section 1. That the Florida University, as organized at the City of Tallahassee, be recognized as the University of the State, and be known as the University of Florida; provided, there shall be no expense incurred by the state by reason of this act."
“Section 2. That the university continue under its present organization and officers until further action be taken by the State Legislature as the case may require.”

**East Florida Seminary (State Military Institute)**

As yet, the two colleges at Tallahassee and the Agricultural College at Lake City were virtually unrelated units in the state system of higher education, and the East Florida Seminary, which had been moved from Ocala to Gainesville in 1866, had, since 1881, been conducted as a military school. Although that was the predominating feature of the seminary, it also prepared boys and young men for admission into university classes, or for entrance at once into the active duties of life. As a diversion from the main trend of the narrative—which is to trace the development of the University of Florida as finally centered at Gainesville—it may be stated that years before the consolidation was effected, the East Florida Seminary had attained a high standing both as a military and a preparatory school for the university. In 1889, a pamphlet issued by the State Teachers Association made note of the fact that the exhibits of the seminary at the World’s Exposition, New Orleans, received the “first certificate of merit,” and those in the educational department of the Paris Exposition, a “diploma of honorary mention.” At that time, the State Military Institute (its official and incorporated title) was under the superintendency of Col. E. P. Cater.

**Agricultural College Suggests Consolidation**

The first positive step toward the consolidation of the collegiate interests centered at Tallahassee and Lake City was made at the annual meeting of the board of trustees of the Agricultural College, on June 17, 1886, in the form of the following resolution: “Resolved, That the Board of Trustees of the Florida Agricultural College believe that the educational interests of this state would be advanced and furthered by the consolidation of the Agricultural College and the Florida University under the name of the University of Florida and Agricultural College, and we recommend the same.”

In the catalogue of the Agricultural College for the following year, the statement that Doctor Kost is “Chancellor of the University” is dropped; but the resolution quoted above is again printed. The following year the resolution also disappears.

**Agricultural College Becomes “University of Florida”**

Under the Hatch act of 1887, the Florida Agricultural Experiment Station was established as a department of the State Agricultural College, and three years later the Lake City institution became a beneficiary of the Morrill act. It had become the most vigorous college in the university system, as faintly projected up to this point, and in 1903 obtained a legislative recognition of the fact. The Tallahassee institution had never taken advantage of the legislative act of 1885 bestowing upon it the name of the University of Florida, and in the year named the friends of the Florida Agricultural College secured the repeal of that act and the substitution of another changing the name of their college to the University of Florida. The measure was approved on April 30, 1903.

**Normal Schools for Both Races**

The training of teachers is one of the great features of the University of Florida. In taking the initiatory steps in that field, Florida was greatly assisted by the Peabody fund. Through aid from that fund, provision was made for three Florida scholarships in the normal depart-
ment of the Nashville University. Five scholarships were added two years later, and in 1880 the number was increased to ten, each scholarship drawing an annual income of $200. These were for the benefit of white students.

The first normal class for whites in Florida appears to have been formed in the East Florida Seminary at the close of 1879, or beginning of 1880. In the latter year, the seminary was organized as a state normal school, and offered free tuition to one student from each legislative district. Forty students were enrolled in the normal course of the East Florida Seminary in 1881-82, and in the following year there were normal departments in both seminaries. At the session of the 1887 legislative provision was made for the organization of a normal college for each race—one for white students at DeFuniak Springs and the other for colored pupils at Tallahassee. Both were opened in October, the latter afterward developing into the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College for Negroes.

**MILITARY SCHOOLS**

In 1895, the South Florida Military College was established at Bartow, to balance the northern military school at Gainesville.

**SCATTERED INSTITUTIONS FINALLY CONSOLIDATED**

As stated, in 1903 the name University of Florida had been attached to the Agricultural College at Lake City, while the institutions at Tallahassee were content to be known as the Florida State College, but in 1905 the Buckman Act of the Legislature made the first serious and effective attempt to consolidate the existing higher institutions of learning into a state university. Its effect was to merge the Florida State College at Tallahassee, the Normal School at DeFuniak Springs, the East Florida Seminary at Gainesville, the South Florida College at Bartow, the Agricultural Institute in Osceola County and the University of Florida (formerly Agricultural College) into two closely coordinated institutions to be known as the University of the State of Florida and the Florida Female College, the latter located at Tallahassee.

The management of these institutions was provided for, in the Buckman Act, as follows: "Section 13. That there is hereby created a board of control, which shall consist of five citizens of this state, who shall be appointed by the Governor, and their terms of office shall be four years, except that of the first board appointed under this act; two members thereof shall be appointed for the term of two years and three members thereof shall be appointed for the term of four years."

**GAINESVILLE MADE UNIVERSITY SEAT**

Acting under the powers conferred by the measure, the State Board of Education and the Board of Control in joint session, on the 6th of July, 1905, selected the City of Gainesville as the location of the University, and in the following month its scholastic work, as well as that of the Florida Female College, at Tallahassee, was under way. Until suitable buildings could be erected at Gainesville, however, the work of the University was conducted at Lake City. Since the summer of 1906, the functions of the University have been continuously performed at Gainesville.

**FORMATION OF ALUMNI ASSOCIATION**

At the close of the commencement exercises, in 1906, the graduating class organized an Alumni Association. The preamble to its constitution states: "We, the members of the Class of 1906, the first graduates
of the University of Florida, in order to keep alive a sentiment of affection for our Alma Mater, unite the graduates of successive years by a common tie of fellowship, foster the feelings of friendship and love toward each other, promote the welfare of the university, and encourage education, do ordain and establish this constitution for our government."

As to membership, the Constitution provided: "The members of the Alumni Association shall be persons as have received degrees or diplomas from the University of Florida as established by Chapter 5384, Acts of 1905, Laws of Florida.

"Honorary members shall be such persons as have received honorary degrees from the university. Honorary members shall not have the rights and powers to vote and hold office."

As stated, prior to 1905 there were five state-supported colleges in Florida. The Buckman bill merged them into the State College for Women and the University of Florida. By proper action, the board of control accepted all diplomas granted by the old schools, so that all men who graduated from any of these institutions become full-fledged alumni of the University.

**Prominent Alumni**

As shown by the Alumni record, graduates of the University of Florida have filled numerous positions of trust and prominence in the state and elsewhere. They have become teachers, principals of schools and not a few of them professors in their Alma Mater; they have entered and adorned the field of journalism, the pulpit, the engineering and legal professions, have become judges and state officers, and have done their good share in furthering the great agricultural possibilities of Florida as farmers, fruit growers and county agents. Several of them became prominent in military matters, the World’s war demonstrating their abilities and bravery.

As illustrations of what the University Alumni have accomplished in various fields, it is learned from the record that—

C. P. Lovell, a graduate of the East Florida Seminary in 1887, was a retired brigadier-general at the outbreak of the World’s war and had long been identified with the National Guard of the State. He served as captain in the late war, after which he returned to his occupation as an orange grower at Lisbon, Florida.

H. I. Cone, who graduated from the Florida Agricultural College in 1889, is a captain in the Naval War College, at Newport, Rhode Island.

W. S. Cawthon, a graduate of the State Normal School, class of 1890, afterward held the professorship of Secondary Education on the university faculty and was also state high school inspector.

Roy E. Huffman, a member of the class of 1891 which graduated from the East Florida Seminary, is now United States timber and land inspector at Salt Lake City, Utah.

E. C. Love, who obtained his A. B. degree from the Florida State College in 1891, is Circuit Judge of the Second Judicial Circuit of Florida, and resides at Quincy.

The class of 1893 from the Florida Agricultural College sent out R. L. Borger, A. B., who holds the chair of mathematics at Ohio University, Athens, and A. B. Quaintance, B. S., now entomologist in the United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

A. H. Blanding, of the East Florida Seminary class of 1894, served as brigadier-general in the United States army during the World’s war, and at last reports was with the Consolidated Naval Stores Company at Bartow, Florida.

W. J. Sears, serving as the member of Congress from the Fourth Florida district and residing at Kissimmee, when he is at home, graduated from the Florida Agricultural College in the class of 1895, with the degree of A. B.
Joe B. Lockey, a graduate of the State Normal School in 1897, is a professor in Peabody College.

J. M. Young obtained his Bachelor of Science degree from the Florida Agricultural College, class of 1898, and is professor of electrical engineering in the University of Hawaii, Honolulu.

Charles O. Andrews was a member of the graduating class of 1901, State Normal School, but became a lawyer and a judge and is now on the bench of the Sixteenth Judicial Circuit, with his residence at Orlando.

F. A. Hathaway, present superintendent of the Jacksonville public schools, is a graduate of the Florida State College, class of 1902.

Virgin S. Lowe, a graduate of the South Florida Military College, also in 1902, is serving as county superintendent of public instruction at Key West, Florida.

J. Will Yon, state auditor, is a graduate of the State Normal School, class of 1904.

F. C. Reimer, who graduated as M. S. from the University of Florida in 1905, is superintendent of the Southern Oregon Branch Experiment Station, at Talent, that state.

Herbert L. Taylor, a graduate of the 1905 class of the East Florida Seminary, is a captain in the United States Army, at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

The University class of 1906 graduated: A. C. Evans, B. A., and from W. S. Military Academy in 1911, now a major in the United States Army; W. L. Floyd, M. S., assistant dean College of Agriculture and professor of Botany and horticulture; and Hunter S. Woodberry, B. A., afterward a graduate in medicine and surgery from the University of Virginia, captain in Medical Corps in France during World's war, and now in practice at Capitola, Florida.

Herman Gunter, the state geologist, is a university graduate in the class of 1907.

J. E. Gammon received his B. S. degree in 1908, in 1912 graduated in medicine from Johns Hopkins University, served as a captain in the Medical Corps during the World's war, and is engaged in practice at Jacksonville.

E. Terrell Barco, who graduated in the class of 1910, is a major in the United States Field Artillery, with headquarters at Washington, D. C.

Samuel S. Holden, B. S., also a graduate of the 1910 class, is an inspector in the War Department, M. A. M. E. section, and R. D. Rader, of the same class, is a captain of engineers in charge of building roads and draining swamps, with headquarters at Jonesborough, Arkansas.

E. B. Donnell graduated from the College of Law in 1912, and is judge of the Fifteenth Circuit Court, with residence at West Palm Beach.

Roswell King, also a graduate in law in the class of 1912, served in France, during the World's war, as first lieutenant of infantry, and on April 28, 1918, was decorated with the French War Cross for unusual bravery.

E. F. Householder, a graduate in law, class of 1913, is county judge of Seminole County, living at Sanford.

R. R. White, of the same class, was both an A. B. and LL. B. (1915) and was killed in action, during the World's war, while leading his men in a charge in the St. Mihiel drive, November 2, 1918.

Prof. W. S. Cawthon, who had graduated from the State Normal School in 1890, received his M. A. degree from the university in 1914, and afterward became high school inspector for the state and professor of education in the university.

W. H. Crom graduated from the College of Engineering in two courses and obtained, in 1914, both degrees of B. S. M. E. and B. S. E. E., receiving the appointment of captain in the Thirty-first Infantry, United States Army, at Fort Kelley, Manila, Philippine Islands.

C. C. LaRoche, a graduate of the same class in mechanical engineer-
ing, was appointed to the constabulary of the Philippine Islands and while thus serving was killed by the natives, in October, 1918.

J. B. Stewart, Jr., who graduated from the Law College in 1915, has since been mayor of Fernandina, a representative from Nassau County to the Legislature and county judge.

J. M. Tillman, who graduated as B. S. A. in the class of 1917, and served as major in the World’s war, is county agent at Arcadia.

MODERN UNIVERSITY DATES FROM 1909-10

In 1909, an act of the Legislature changed the name of the Gainesville institution to that of the University of Florida and of the Tallahassee Female College to the Florida State College for Women. At the same time, the institution for the education of colored men and women at the state capital assumed its present name, the Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College.

The year 1909 really marks the creation of the University of Florida on the basis of a broad modern institution of higher learning. It also marks the coming of Dr. Albert A. Murphree to the presidency, the two events being largely correlated facts. The main features of the reorganized university, as it is recognized today, date from 1910. The College of Law was added in 1909, and the departments offering instruction mainly to normal students were organized into a college in 1912. In 1913, the present entrance requirements went into effect. During the same year a summer school was established at the university by legislative enactment, and the Farmers’ Institute work of the university and the cooperative demonstrative work for Florida of the United States Department of Agriculture were combined. On July 1, 1915, all the agricultural activities of the university were placed under the direction of the dean of the College of Agriculture.

THE COLLEGE OF LAW

In 1891, the American Bar Association declared that in its opinion it was a part of the highest duty and interest of every civilized state to make provision for maintaining schools of law for the thorough education of those designing to enter into the practice of the profession. Recognizing the soundness of this statement and desiring to discharge this duty, the State Board of Education and the Board of Control provided for the opening of the College of Law in September, 1909. From the first, the college has aimed at a thorough and systematic course of instruction in the common law, with special consideration of the peculiarities and exceptions applicable to Florida.

THE UNIVERSITY SUMMER SCHOOL

This worthy institution of the university was established by the passage of the Summer School Act, which became law in 1913. It is coeducational and maintained primarily for the benefit of the teachers of the state, but other courses are offered. All the work conducted entitles the students to certain credits which may be applied toward making a degree. To carry out fully the objects of the school, the entire equipment of the university is at the service of the faculty and students. Ample provision is made for intellectual recreation and physical exercise. The Peabody Literary Society meets weekly; lectures or concerts are given frequently; the gymnasium, swimming pool, baseball grounds and tennis courts are at the disposition of the students, and instructors are at hand to direct athletic activities. One of the wise regulations of the school is its restriction in the time devoted to purely academic subjects.

COOPERATIVE EXTENSION WORK

In accordance with the terms of the Smith-Lever Act, which became effective on July 1, 1914, agricultural extension work is carried on co-
operatively by the United States Department of Agriculture and the State of Florida. The purpose of the act may be seen from the following quotation: "That cooperative agricultural extension work shall consist of the giving of instruction and practical demonstration in agriculture and home economics to persons not attending or resident in said colleges in the several communities, and imparting to such persons information on said subjects through field demonstrations, publications and otherwise; and this work shall be carried on in such manner as may be mutually agreed upon by the secretary of agriculture and the State Agricultural College or colleges receiving the benefits of this act."

In 1919, Congress passed the Smith-Lever Supplementary Act appropriating an additional sum to be used principally for the employment of county cooperative and home demonstration agents. As the State and Federal governments appropriate equal sums in the support of the cooperative extension work, the available funds have reached nearly $100,000 yearly.

Through the aforementioned legislation, the College of Agriculture is also permitted to enter into agreement with the various bureaus of the United States Bureau of Agriculture, whereby the department provides specialists in livestock, dairying, fruit culture, trucking, and in home economics, who, working under the director of extension work and with county and home demonstration agents, coordinate the activities of the bureaus with those of the Agricultural Extension Division of the university.

**Vocational Education**

By Act of the Legislature of 1917, the university was designated as the institution, under the Smith-Hughes Act, for training teachers for agriculture and for trades and industries. Curricula have been formulated and decided progress has been made. A practical feature of this work is that by which the university secures for needy and ambitious students positions during vacations, thus enabling them to gain the practical experience required of those taking the vocational courses.

**The Agricultural Experiment Station**

The station at the University of Florida is conducted along the lines of all similar Government institutions founded by Congressional Act, the prime purpose of which is to acquire and diffuse agricultural knowledge. The Florida Agricultural Experiment Station was founded in 1887 and has continued in its prescribed work without interruption. Inasmuch as its funds are obtained from Federal sources, it must comply with the Federal law. Its income must be used for acquiring new and important knowledge in regard to crops and soils and no part can be expended, directly or indirectly, for teaching purposes or for holding farmers' institutes, and only five per cent for building or making repairs. In order to receive the benefits of the Adams fund, the station must, before any money is spent in investigation, submit plans for proposed experiments to the United States Department of Agriculture for its approval.

As the fields and orchards of the station are used solely for experimental purposes and as its laboratories are planned and conducted for research work, they practically contribute to the opportunities of the students for studying methods of scientific investigation. Some of those with special aptitude have an opportunity of assisting the specialists in charge. Minor positions, such as those of laboratory assistants, are occasionally open and, whenever practicable, are given to graduates of the university. Such assistants are paid a small salary for half of their time and during the other half are free to take studies leading to higher degrees.
In 1916-17, by legislative enactment, the University of Florida became the home of the state museum. The act further provided for a natural history and ethnological survey of the state; for scientific investigations looking toward the further development of its natural resources; for the collection of material and scientific, economic and civic value, whether pertaining to the mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms, or to the aboriginal tribes and the early explorations and settlements; for a library; and for traveling exhibits to be kept in circulation among the schools of the state. Adequate funds were not provided by the state to carry out all the provisions of the act, but through private donations of flora, birds, fossils, mollusca and reptiles, insects, minerals, archaeological specimens and historic curios, sufficient material was collected for the opening of the Florida State Museum in Science Hall.

**Military Instruction**

The Division of Military Instruction of the university assumed unusual importance during the period of the World's war. The authority for the maintenance of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps was derived from the National Defense Act of June 3, 1916, as amended by the Act of June 4, 1920. These measures provided for the maintenance at the colleges of the country of units of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps, and authorized the secretary of war to furnish the necessary supplies and provide a standard course of instruction. The units thus created were to constitute a corps of reserve officers to lead the augmented armies of the United States in time of war; and the experiment conclusively proved the wisdom of the general faith of the country in the intelligence, adaptability, spirit and bravery of college men as military leaders. The War Department has projected a standard course of military instruction covering a period of four years. This is divided into a basic course and an advanced course. The basic course covers two years, usually the freshman and sophomore. Those who qualify for the advanced course of four years are entitled to commutation of rations, use of uniform, and
payments while in camp, such allowances amounting to over four hun-
dred dollars yearly. All who enter the university take military training
except graduate students, law students, juniors and seniors who have
completed the basic training course, vocational training students (disabled
soldiers), citizens of foreign countries, students who are taking the four
months' course in agriculture, and the physically disqualified.

Immediately after the United States entered the World's war, the
equipment of the university was placed at the disposal of the Govern-
dment. During the summer of 1918, the College of Engineering was
operated as the University of Florida Army School, for the vocational
training of soldiers. At the opening of the session of 1918-19, all the
regular activities of the university were subordinated to the task of
training men for the armed forces of the United States. On December
14, 1918, upon the mustering out of the Student Army Training Corps,
the university again took up its regular work, although it made liberal
allowance in credits to students for the interruption of their studies
caused by military service.

During the summer of 1919, the General Extension Division was
established. The university also entered into contract with the United
States Government to assist in the work of rehabilitating men disabled
while in the armed forces of the country.

Broad University Organization

Along the broadest divisions, the University of Florida comprises:

I. The Graduate School, which offers courses leading to the degrees
of Master of Arts, Master of Arts in Education, Master of Science,
Master of Science in Agriculture and Master of Science in Education.
The school is under the direction of the committee on graduate studies,
of which Dr. James N. Anderson is chairman, and all applicants for the
Master's degree must possess the Bachelor's degree of the Florida Uni-
versity or other institution of like standing.

II. The College of Arts and Sciences, of which Dr. James N.
Anderson, professor of ancient languages, is dean. It offers the degrees
of Bachelor of Arts (A. B.) and Bachelor of Science (B. S.). The
studies are divided into four groups and the majors selected depend upon
the degrees for which the students are working. This college strikingly
illustrates the modern tendency of higher education to combine liberal
training with studies of a practical nature. Military science is a com-
pulsory study for two years; Greek, Latin, French, English (language
and rhetoric) and Spanish are in the second group; the Bible, economics,
education, English literature, history, philosophy, political science, psy-
chology and sociology, in the third; and agriculture, astronomy, bacteri-
ology, biology, botany, chemistry, drawing, descriptive geometry, geology,
mathematics, mechanics, physics, physiology, surveying and zoology, in
the fourth group. When the sub-divisions of these general subjects are
examined the practical application of modern liberal education is made
manifest. A two-year pre-medical course is offered; also a two-year pre-
commercial course. Chemical engineering is added to the scholastic
training in chemistry and in English language and literature, instruction
is given in short-story writing.

III. College of Agriculture, of which Dr. Wilmon Newell is dean,
has three divisions: (a) Instructional division, or college proper; (b) re-
search division, or experiment station, and (c) extension division. The
aim of the college is to train the student both technically and practically,
so that he may become an effective and scientific agriculturist or a leader
in such educational work as is conducted by county agents or home demon-
strators. Agricultural hall provides space for offices, class rooms and
laboratories. The college farm of 225 acres is used for the object lessons
conveyed by the growing crops and herds of live stock; 100 acres are
devoted to pasture and field crops; fifteen acres, for soiling purposes and
stock lots; ten acres to truck farming; five acres to orchards, and five acres to buildings and grounds. The college is divided into agronomy, horticultural, animal husbandry and veterinary departments, with a full corps of instructors for each. Agricultural journalism is also taught.

Professor Newell is also director of the experiment station and the agricultural extension division. An important feature of the cooperative extension work is the development of the Boys' Agricultural Clubs. Numerous clubs have also been organized among the colored people, boys, girls and adults, for demonstration work, canning and gardening.

IV. College of Engineering, the dean of which is Dr. John R. Benton, professor of physics and electrical engineering, is divided into courses (a) in the sciences fundamental to the practice of engineering, of which mathematics, chemistry and physics are the most important; (b) in various branches of engineering practice in which these sciences are applied, such as structural, steam or electrical engineering; (c) in practical work, such as mechanical arts, drafting, or surveying; and (d) courses contributing primarily to general culture, such as those in English. Four curricula, each requiring four years, are offered, and lead to the degrees of Bachelor of Science in Civil Engineering (B. S. C. E.), in Electrical Engineering (B. S. E. E.), in Mechanical Engineering (B. S. M. E.), and in Chemical Engineering (B. S. Ch. E.). The bachelor degree indicates the completion of a course of study in the theory of engineering, while the later degrees (C. E., Ch. E., E. E. and M. E.) indicates demonstrated proficiency in the practice of some branch of engineering.

V. College of Law, with Professor Harry R. Trusler as dean, confers the degrees of LL. B. (Bachelor of Laws) and J. D. (Juris Doctor). The latter degree is conferred upon students who have maintained an average standing of ten per cent above the passing mark for the LL. B. degree, and have obtained an A. B. degree, or its equivalent, from an approved college or university, or who have secured such degree during the year the law course was completed. Upon presenting their diplomas, properly issued, and upon furnishing evidence that they are twenty-one years of age and of good moral character, the graduates of the College of Law are licensed by the State Supreme Court, without examination, to practice in the courts of Florida. They are also admitted without examination to the United States District Court for the Northern District of Florida.

VI. The Teachers College and Normal School is under the deanship of Dr. James W. Norman, professor of education, and its main purpose is to furnish theoretical and executive training which shall fit students for positions as teachers, principals, supervisors and county or city superintendents of public instruction. Following are the general divisions of this department of the university: (1) Teachers College; (2) Normal School including Normal Training School; (3) University Summer School; (4) High School visitation; (5) Teachers' Employment Bureau. Through Dr. Joseph Roemer, professor of secondary education, the university strives to keep in close touch with the high schools of the state.

VII. There are several general divisions, the activities of which are connected with at least four colleges. The Division of Military Instruction has already been noted. Its head is Maj. J. A. Van Fleet who, in 1921, succeeded Maj. Bloxham Ward, as commandant of cadets and professor of military science and tactics. The director of the Department of Hygiene is Dr. Albert W. Sweet, his division being in cooperation with the Federal Inter-Departmental Hygiene Board. Not only are students educated in individual hygiene of every nature and in the proper use of sports and physical exercises, but are given medical treatment and nursing. Ludwig W. Buchholz, head of the Division of Rehabilitation, bears the faculty title of professor of education and school management and counsellor for the school of disabled soldiers. It is the aim of the instructors in this school to discover and to cultivate the talents
of the rehabilitation men and thus to prepare them to fill successfully their stations in life. Special courses in arithmetic, reading, writing and elementary agriculture are given to those who have not finished the common-school grades. Provision is made even for those who can neither read nor write.

VIII. The popular adjunct to the University of Florida known as the Extension Service is a marked illustration of the breadth of its work and influence. The aim of the modern institution of higher learning is to serve not only a group of qualified resident students, but all the people in the commonwealth supporting it. Consequently, in order to reach people living at a distance, an extension service has been established by the university. It consists of an agricultural and a general extension service representing the university, and the State College for Women at Tallahassee. The work of the General Extension Division is carried on through the office of the director, at Gainesville, Prof. Bert C. Riley. Correspondence, class and club are the chief mediums through which these activities are conducted. Conferences, commercial clubs, churches, women’s clubs, parent-teachers’ associations, and other organizations are reached, and their members instructed along the lines of public and individual welfare by the members of Professor Riley’s staff, and designated members of the faculty of the State College for Women. Connected with the General Extension Service are also bureaus of educational and public information open to any resident of Florida who wishes to apply to them. The Extension Service of the University of Florida is the most pronounced democratic feature of the system.

GROUNDS AND BUILDINGS

The history and development of the university have been broadly defined, and, incidentally, its buildings and equipment have been described. As a whole, it may be added that the plant occupies a beautiful and stately tract of 613 acres in the western extremity of Gainesville. Ninety acres are devoted to campus, drillgrounds and athletic fields; the remainder is used by the College of Agriculture.

The University of Florida is one of the few institutions in the United States that made plans before laying the foundation of a single building for the future development of the campus. Consequently its appearance is unusually harmonious. The liberality of the state has permitted the erection of the buildings as fast as they were needed, and they are lighted with electricity, supplied with city water and furnished with modern improvements.

These buildings are as follows: Two dormitories, Thomas Hall and Buckman Hall, three-story brick and concrete structures.

The Mechanic Arts shop, a one-story brick building.

Science Hall, a brick and concrete building, two stories and basement, containing the University Museum, and class rooms and laboratories of the departments of chemistry, biology and geology.

Agricultural Experiment Station, a three-story building of brick and concrete construction, containing offices and laboratories.

Engineering Hall, a brick and terra-cotta structure, the main building three stories high, with two one-story wings, containing machine and blacksmith shops, foundry, and offices, classrooms and laboratories devoted to all branches of engineering and physics.

Agricultural College building, a brick and concrete structure three stories high, providing classrooms, laboratories and offices for regular instruction and extension work.

The University Commons, a brick one-story building, with wooden annex, providing a large dining hall and Y. M. C. A. quarters.

Language Hall, a brick and stone structure of three stories, the home of the College of Arts and Sciences, with offices and classrooms, as well as the administrative offices of the university. In the basement are the
bookstore and the printing plant of the university publication, the Alligator.

George Peabody Hall, a brick building three stories in height, erected at a cost of $40,000, represents the gift of the Peabody Board of Trust. It provides for the departments of education and philosophy and for teacher-training work, and also contains the general library of the university.

The College of Law building, a brick and stone structure of two stories, contains an auditorium, model courtroom, lecture-rooms and offices, library, reading, consultation and cataloguing rooms, and quarters for the Marshall Debating Society.

Auditorium and gymnasium housed in a two-story brick and stone structure. The main floor is thus utilized, with a gallery extending around the entire space, and the basement contains rooms for the director and for university and visiting teams, as well as lockers, shower baths and toilets.

The University Hospital occupies one of the wooden barracks originally erected by the vocational unit.

It is estimated that the entire property used in the furtherance of the university work has a value of $1,000,000.

THE FACULTY AND STUDENT BODY

The General Faculty includes all persons, except laboratory and undergraduate assistants, engaged in the work of instruction in the university. Under the leadership of the president, it forms the governing body in all general matters of instruction and discipline.

The faculty of a college consists of those members of the General Faculty who give instruction in it. Under the leadership of its dean, it forms the governing body in matters of instruction and discipline in its college.

The faculty and officers of the university comprise about forty-five full professors, ten assistants, a number of specialists, some twenty instructors and student assistants, special teachers for the summer school, a staff of some twenty lecturers and demonstrators for the General Extension Division and a large corps of executives, such as librarians, secretaries and curators. The military organization is headed by a major of the United States Army, who ranks on the faculty as professor of military science and tactics. He has four assistants who are captains in the Regular army. The student soldiery is divided into four companies, with the usual officers, and the band of over thirty musicians has a director, drum major and several executive officers. The students take a just and lively pride in their military band, which makes several excursions during the year to neighboring towns and takes an annual trip of about a week with the University Minstrels.

The strength of the student body as shown by statistics indicates a total enrollment of 997 for the first semester. In common with all other modern universities, that of Florida has numerous student organizations to meet the diverse tastes and future occupations of those passing through its various colleges and courses. Although organized by the students, such bodies are under the general supervision of the faculty. Some of them are athletic, some religious, some purely literary, others social, others professional and others military. The Young Men's Christian Association promotes its customary activities, healthful to body, mind and spirit. The honor system has been in force for years, each class electing one of its members to represent it on the Student Honor Committee. In cases of deviation from the moral code, the trials of students are conducted secretly and the verdicts only known to those concerned.

The Debating Council, composed of one representative from each of the literary societies, has general charge of both intersociety and inter-collegiate debates. Under its direction a debating contest is held annually
between members of each of the five colleges of the university, and teams selected to represent it, debate annually against teams from the universities of South Carolina and Tennessee. In 1920 and 1921 debates were held with the Louisiana State University.

The students of foreign nationality, with a few Americans, organized (in 1918) a club for the purpose of cultivating international understanding and friendship. Brazil, Ecuador, Panama, the Philippines, Italy, Serbia, Russia and British Africa are all represented in its membership.

Two publications materially assist in bringing together the students of the university—the Seminole—which has been issued since the session of 1909-10, as an illustrated annual, by each junior or senior class, and the Florida Alligator, a weekly and a much older journal.

**Florida State College for Women**

"The Florida State College for Women and the University of Florida at Gainesville are sister institutions, on the same basis. The two maintain equivalent entrance standards, offer exactly the same academic work, and are working together to make the diploma of the one equal in value and dignity to the diploma of the other. The professional and technical departments of the two institutions, of course, differ. But the two are, in fact, merely two parts or branches of one great state institution for the higher education of the young people of Florida. Between the university and the college exists the warmest sympathy and cooperation."

When the several institutions were consolidated by the Buckman Act of 1905, the Florida Female College, as it was then known, passed from the direct management of the State Board of Education to that of the State Board of Control, appointed by the governor, although the newer body is still subject to the action of the old. (See Section 615, Revised General Statutes.)

It required many efforts to accomplish these results. The first was a legislative enactment, approved January 24, 1851, by which two seminaries were authorized to be established on either side of the Suwannee River. As Tallahassee already owned a school of higher learning, known as the Florida Institute, her citizens put in a bid for the location of the seminary west of the river. On November 24, 1855, it assumed definite
form as an offer from the city of Tallahassee to guarantee $10,000 for such purpose, that sum to include the property of the Florida Institute at a fair appraised value. That offer was accepted by the Legislature on New Year's day of 1857 and the seminary west of the Suwannee was opened to students in the following month. At first the school was opened to men only, but in October, 1858, women were admitted, and under the Buckman Bill of June 5, 1905, with the assumption of the name Florida Female College, it became an institution for the higher education of women alone. By act of the Legislature, approved May 22, 1909, it assumed the corporate title of Florida State College for Women, by which it has since been known and admired.

The management of the institutions of higher learning consolidated by the Buckman Act was vested in a Board of Control, consisting of five members who were appointees of the governor. In joint session with the State Board of Education, the Board of Control located the university at Gainesville and the Female College (afterward the Florida State College for Women) at Tallahassee. The doors of the two sister institutions were opened in the autumn of 1905.

Dr. A. A. Murphree was the first president of the college, and in 1909, when he was called to the presidency of the University of Florida, Dr. Edward Conradi succeeded him and has been the president since that date. The development of both institutions has been such that succeeding legislatures have dealt generously with them, and they, in turn, have rendered full service to the state.

**Grounds and Buildings**

The Florida State College for Women occupies an elevated, commanding and healthful site of 270 acres, comprising the campus proper and the college farm. The approach to the college is on the east, through an imposing gateway.

The grounds, besides being naturally beautiful with pine groves, have been improved by the planting of a large variety of trees, and the construction of winding walks. The buildings include eleven brick structures, most of which are three stories in height, and architecturally harmonious; there are also four frame buildings which, in time, will be replaced by brick. The administration building, the center of the academic departments as well as headquarters for the business offices, has splendid appointments, and contains a large auditorium which is soon to be furnished with a pipe organ. Bryan Hall is the center of the home life. It contains chiefly, dormitory accommodations, reception hall, and parlors, but has also convenient offices for the dean of the Home Department and her assistants. Bryan Hall is connected by arcades with Broward, Reynolds and Jennie Murphree halls, each of which is handsomely built and furnished with comfort and convenience. The dining hall is connected with the living quarters by arcades. It is a handsome structure that seats 800 people. The infirmary is in close connection with the dormitories and, with its isolation ward and its offices, nurses' quarters, and numerous rooms, is equipped equal to a fine little city hospital. In addition, it has what is always usable in the Florida climate—two immense open air pavilions, that are most valuable.

Besides the administration building there are two large academic halls on the front campus—the Education and the Science halls. The former is headquarters for the activities of the School of Education and Normal School, and furnishes accommodations for the practice kindergarten, the practice high school, and the department of industrial arts. The latter is headquarters for the departments of chemistry, home economics, and college extension. One unit of the Training School buildings is complete; to it other units will be connected in time. The gymnasium contains extensive floor space, a swimming pool, and offices for the
physical director. The entire set of buildings is heated by a central heating plant.

The structural equipment of the college includes numerous laboratories for the demonstrations of scientific and physical subjects and investigations, as well as studios and practice rooms used in the musical and art departments. The moving picture room above the entrance to the auditorium is mainly called into service as an adjunct to the educational work of the college. Outdoor sports and exercises are conducted in an extensive athletic field, which has been made possible by various legislative appropriations.

The library, of 15,000 carefully selected volumes, has been well described as "the center and heart of the college." The building also includes a pleasant reading room stocked with over one hundred and twenty-five standard periodicals.

**Scholarships, Medals and Loan Funds**

Through the generosity of various organizations and individuals, a number of scholarships are offered scholars of the college as a reward for scholastic proficiency and assistance in continuing desired studies and careers. The Daughters of the Confederacy offers five scholarships, as follows: The Florida division of the organization, the children of the Florida Daughters, the Jacksonville Chapter, the Martha Reid Chapter No. 19 of Jacksonville and the Annie Coleman Chapter of Orlando. Then there are the Home Economics scholarships donated by the Woman's Club, of Jacksonville; the Kindergarten scholarship by the Florida Federation of Women's Clubs; the Panhellenic scholarships by the associations of Jacksonville, Miami and Orlando, and the scholarships offered by the Southern Association of College Women, the Tampa Woman's Club, the Y. W. C. A. of Duval High School, the Trinity Methodist Missionary Society of Miami, the Board of Commissioners of Hillsborough County (Home Demonstration), and the Dade County Federation of Women's Organizations. Mrs. A. J. Knight, of Tampa, offers a scholarship for any prospective physical instructor, the class of '19 established a loan scholarship, and by Act of the Legislature each county is entitled to one scholarship which pays the registration and library fees of the holder.

The Alumnae Association of the college has established a fund from which loans are made to worthy students who are in need of financial assistance.

Students of the college may compete with the other colleges of Florida for a gold medal offered by the Society of the Daughters of the Confederacy of Florida for the best essay on some subject connected with the history of the Confederacy. The Board of Control also offers two gold medals for oratory, members of the junior and senior classes being eligible.

**College Organizations**

The Alumnae Association of the Florida State College for Women is composed of more than seven hundred members. The Athletic Association, which is under the supervision of a committee of the faculty, is also strong, and promotes all the forms of athletics, whether indoors or outdoors. Both the gymnasium of the college and its athletic field meet every requirement. The Classical Club, the Dramatic Club, the History and Social Science Club and the Kindergarten Club have special objects and membership clearly indicated by their titles. As in the case of the university, with its male membership, the College for Women has the Student-Government Association in full operation. During the past eight years, the system of student self-government has been in thorough and successful operation. The Young Women's Christian Association,
with its large membership, represents a compact and positive influence for good. Its general activities need not be explained. As to its work in the student body, it may be said that the new students are at once taken under its protection, irrespective of whether they are enrolled in its membership. The college has a resident Y. W. C. A. secretary who gives all her time to the special problems which arise in the prosecution of the work among the students, her basic aim being to cultivate a healthy Christian life among them.

Units of the College

Naturally, the college organization is devised with special reference to the task of meeting the broad requirements accorded the woman of today. Graduate work is offered only in the College of Arts and Sciences. It is under the supervision of the Committee on Graduate Work, but the details of instruction are determined independently by each school or department of the college. The courses of study offered lead to the degrees of Master of Arts and Master of Science. Students not candidates for a degree, if properly qualified, may be admitted to the Graduate School.

The College of Arts and Sciences leads to the A. B. and the B. S. degrees. Dr. William G. Dodd is dean of this department and is assisted by seventeen faculty members.

The School of Education and Normal School Organization is divided into (a) a four-year course based on senior high school graduation and which leads to the degree Bachelor of Science in Education; (b) the Normal School, subdivided into the Junior High School professional course, the Grammar School professional course, the Primary professional course and the Kindergarten professional course—each two years, and leading to the L. I. degree; (c) the Demonstration School, subdivided as in the Normal School, and (d) the State Summer School. There are fourteen members of the faculty, of which Prof. Nathaniel M. Salley is dean and professor of education.

The School of Home Economics is under the leadership of a dean, with a faculty of five assistants. All students in this department are supposed to major in home economics. They may, however, take a general course in home-making, in institutional management, or the teachers' training course which is planned to meet the requirements of the Smith-Hughes Act. The satisfactory completion of the course of study entitles the student to the degree of Bachelor of Science in Home Economics.

Students in other schools who elect art as one of their subjects take such courses as are assigned by the dean or director of the School of Art, a position now held by Beatrice A. Beyer. Students who complete the prescribed course of study secure a certificate of proficiency in art.

The School of Expression and Physical Education, of which Prof. Mary Hollingsworth is director, with two assistants, also confers a certificate in expression, and a certificate in physical education.

The School of Music has a faculty of eleven members, of which Prof. Ella Scoble Opperman is dean. Students entering this school must have a minimum of six hours a week in the College of Arts and Science. The usual courses in instrumental and vocal instruction are given, with theoretical, technical and historic studies relating to music, as well as a supervisor's course in public school music. A diploma and a certificate of "musical proficiency" are given to students who cannot meet the requirements for a teacher's certificate in regard to work done in the College of Arts and Sciences, and various rules are laid down for obtaining the last named. Even higher requirements are demanded in order to earn the degree of Bachelor of Music, and the degree of Licentiate of Instruction (L. I.) in public school music is conferred upon students completing the supervisor's course in public school music. A post-graduate diploma
is conferred upon graduates in piano, who continue study in the School of Music for one or more years, until giving artistic and authoritative public performances of standard programs and giving evidence of the capacity to interpret musical compositions successfully without the aid of a teacher. The candidate must also be a successful accompanist.

The Department of Business, in which there are two instructors, is intended to prepare stenographers, secretaries, bookkeepers and teachers of commercial subjects. A diploma is granted for the successful completion of the two-year course, and a certificate for those who show special ability at the end of the first year.

The Extension Service has been subdivided into (a) Home Demonstration Work, (b) General Extension Division, (c) Lecture Section, and (d) High School Service. The active head of the Home Demonstration Work is Sarah W. Partridge, state home demonstration agent, and, in addition to her staff of eleven centered at the college, she has general charge of the work of more than thirty county agents demonstrating to white girls and women, and of seven home demonstration agents laboring among the negro women of the state.

As elsewhere stated, the Florida State College for Women, in cooperation with the United States Department of Agriculture and the State College of Agriculture (University of Florida), conducts extension work for the girls and women of the state. The director of the General Extension Division is Prof. Bert C. Riley, the university representative. For the College for Women, Prof. Clara L. Fisher is in charge of the Department of Extension Teaching, the faculty of a dozen being represented by both sexes, with a corps of half a dozen special lecturers and instructors. The work of the division has been divided into the departments of extension teaching, public welfare, instruction by lectures and public discussion and general information. As in the university, the last named division embraces bureaus for the dissemination of all kinds of information, as well as for matters relating specifically to education. There are also clearing houses for furnishing information and giving instruction in the work of developing community music and drama. Plays, recitations and pageants are lent to dramatic societies, clubs and schools, and talking machine records are furnished to farmers' clubs, women's organizations, churches and schools in sets making up complete programs, which are accompanied by lecture material. The Visual Instruction Bureau cooperates with the Agricultural Department of the United States Government and supplies such organizations with slides and motion picture reels for instruction and entertainment. Lecture outlines accompany the apparatus, the combination forming one of the most effective agencies in the extension service. The lecturers and speakers employed in the spread of domestic, agricultural and economic information are often in demand at teachers' institutes, farmers' institutes, commencement exercises and women's club and food conservation meetings.

Executive Officials

Edward Conradi, A. M., Ph. D., is president of the faculty; Arthur Williams, A. M., vice president; Elmer R. Smith, M. A., secretary; John G. Kellum, treasurer and business manager; Jessie McNeill, secretary to the president and registrar; Margaret White, B. A., Y. W. C. A. secretary. Mrs. S. D. Cawthon is dean of the College Home.

Facts About Student Body

From the last register of the college, it is evident that Florida furnishes most of the students who take advantage of its fine courses of instruction, and that the prime aim of the institution has been accomplished—to furnish to the women of Florida such a school of higher
learning, training and real culture as shall keep the great majority of them at home and retain for the state their elevating influences. Of the 423 who attended the Summer School in 1920-21, 399 were drafted from Florida, and of the 665 who attended the regular term the state furnished 629. Seventeen students from Georgia attended the Summer School and fifteen the regular courses. Excluding from the total of 1088, the names of those which were duplicated and the short-course students of 1921, the net enrollment for the year was 1126. The departments which showed the largest attendance were the College of Arts and Sciences, 296; the School of Music, 209, and the Normal School 133.

The Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College

This college was established 1887 by constitutional provision, and by legislative enactment was located at Tallahassee, and opened October 5, 1887, as a State Normal School for Training Negro Teachers. It is co-educational. The charter principal was Thomas De S. Tucker who, with assistance of Thomas V. Gibbs, developed an efficient institution of learning. Dr. N. B. Young, president of the college, succeeded Mr. Tucker in August, 1901.

In 1891 the school became a Land-Grant College, and was moved to its present site overlooking the town of Tallahassee.

In 1905, by legislative enactment, it became one of the state institutions of higher learning, managed by the State Board of Control. In 1909 the official style became "Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College" by legislative enactment. Since then it has grown along the lines indicated by its new style without neglecting the work prescribed for it by the State Constitution—that of training teachers.

The plant has gradually grown from two buildings (a frame cottage and an old manse) and twenty acres of land to twenty buildings, large and small, and 250 acres of land; the faculty from three to forty; the enrollment from fifteen to over four hundred.

For purposes of discipline, the college is divided into two departments—the men's department, and women's department; each department managed by a dean and a staff of assistants. The executive and fiscal affairs of the college are looked after by the president and the auditor.

For purposes of instruction it is organized into academic and vocational departments. The work of the academic (or literary) department is carried through junior and senior high school, a normal school and a college.

In connection with the Normal School there is a modernly equipped observation and practice school for intending teachers.

The usual requirements in the form of units are necessary for graduation from the High School, and for admission to and graduation from the Normal School and college. Diplomas are given the graduates from the High School and the Normal School and the first degree in science to the graduates from the college.

The vocational activities of the college center in four schools—agricultural, mechanical arts, home economics and nurse-training. There is also the nucleus of a school of music. Each vocational school has a building, a dean and a teaching staff, and each offers long and short courses leading to certificates or degrees.

For the biennium closing June 30, 1920, $175,065.21 were used for all purposes in operating the college, collected from State and Federal funds, and from the patrons of the college.

The aim of the college is to serve the group for which it was established as an institution of higher vocational and academic learning, stressing mainly those things that make for efficient service, upright conduct, and good citizenship.
In 1884, the Legislature of Florida established the school as a state institution and since the opening of the first building in the following year it has continued to improve in its methods and expand in facilities and attendance. The site of the Florida School for the Deaf and Blind is still about a mile and a half from St. Augustine, on the ocean front, and, including 1922, the sum of $500,000 has been expended on the grounds and buildings of the institution. It is one of the leading institutions of the state, although, as will be seen before the close of this article, the school management presents several crying needs.

PROBLEMS IN EDUCATING DEAF AND BLIND

This institution is intended to supplement the public school system of the state, in that it admits residents of Florida, between the ages of six and twenty-one, who from defective hearing or sight cannot be taught in the public schools. In other words, to be admitted the pupil must be unable to make progress in the public schools on account of serious defects in these senses. Naturally, the students who are totally deaf or blind do not come under that class. Although the management stresses the fact that the purposes of the Florida school are strictly educational, and not at all custodial, it also notes that “many parents of deaf and blind children are sentimental to a degree that borders on criminality and, under a false conception of kindness, deprive them of an education by keeping them from school.” To meet this situation, it is suggested that a law should be passed requiring parents or guardians of these unhappines to send their children to the Florida School for the Deaf and Blind, or to provide otherwise for their education.

The colored school is distinct and separate from the white school, but under the same management.

The development of the Florida School for the Deaf and Blind has been effected under the superintendency of five head executives or presidents. Park Terrel served from 1885 to 1890; William A. Caldwell, from 1890 to 1893; Henry A. Felkel, 1893-97; Rev. Frederick Pasco, 1897-1900; W. B. Hare, 1900-06; and Dr. A. H. Walker, since 1906.

Dr. Walker was principal of the Educational Department for four years before being placed at the head of the school, and during the sixteen years that he has been honored with such responsibilities the progress of the institution has been great. He thus sets forth, in striking phrase, the various problems and solutions which have come to him in the years of his work at the Florida School: “While the education of the blind child presents many varied and vexatious problems, his education is not fraught with so many difficulties as that of the deaf child. The blind child enters school with a medium of communication already established; he knows the cause of his new surroundings; he has an idea of the importance of an education. Upon entering school his first lessons are directed toward the education of his tactile sense. This sense must be educated before he can take up the regular course of study prescribed by the school. The time necessary to educate this sense of touch depends largely upon the individual pupil—with some a month only may be required, with others a much longer period, and with a few it becomes impossible. When he is ready to take up the prescribed course of study, his advancement is necessarily slow, much slower than a normal child of the same mental development. This is obvious when it is remembered that he is substituting an improvised sense to do the work of the eye. Though slow, his progress is steady and sure, and on account of an introspective view of life, brain impressions are generally retained and ready for use. A completed education to a blind student means that his general knowledge of things and his ability to handle facts and figures make him mentally outshine and tower above his normal brother. The educated blind boy
or girl is entitled to genuine respect from his more fortunate brother or sister for his superabundance of patience and for the long sustained effort exerted to successfully prosecute the school's educational requirements to a termination.

"The problem of educating deaf children is still more intricate. These children come to us at a very tender age, with heart and mind in practically an infantile condition. It is the raw material of humanity, bruised and torn, and given over to the school to shape and fashion according to the highest ideals known to humanity. Here we have a deaf child—a wee little tot of six or seven—torn from the arms of a weeping, trembling, heart-broken mother, her very life. it seems, given over to the protection and training of the school. Thus begins the long and tedious task of moulding and fashioning the tender and bruised plant and nurturing it to a wholesome and sweet growth. The child naturally comes to us spoiled, factious, stubborn and unruly, caused by overindulgence at home on account of his affliction. These habits have to be carefully and gradually changed. His morals and manners must be given careful attention.

"As to his education, a deaf child when he first enters school comes to us without any means of communication, except for his few personal wants, and these are generally made known by pointing, or with crude gestures or signs; he knows not that he has a name; he knows not that there is a language. He lives in a little world wholly circumscribed by his own few necessities. His first lessons in the school are the writing by the teacher of the names of a few domestic animals on the blackboard, and pointing to the same, and then to the animal in the yard, or to the picture of the animal. A slow process! This may be kept up for a week, a month, or perhaps longer, until the child realizes and recognizes the connection. He is now gradually led further and further into the intricacies of the English language.

"Under the system of oral instruction, the conditions are yet more intricate. Without sound he has no standard by which he can determine his own proficiency in his effort to modulate his voice and must depend upon the approving nod of the instructor. Various and complex problems are constantly arising in the public schools of the country, but there are none to exceed the difficulties of teaching speech to the deaf. And it is only through the utmost patience and skill of faithful teachers that the deaf child can ever hope to be even partially restored to the place in society that is his rightful heritage."

Pressing Needs of the School

The problems mentioned by Doctor Walker are especially serious because of the large proportion of children between six and sixteen years of age who are in attendance at the school. Even of that class not a few are of very tender ages; so much so that an appropriation of $110,000 was asked in the last biennial report for the erection of two primary cottages, and $45,000 was granted by the Legislature of 1919 for the construction of one of the two primary cottages requested. The one has been completed and when the other is built, the girls' dormitories in the Administration building and those for the boys in the Industrial building will be moved to the cottages, and the vacated areas used for more appropriate purposes.

Besides the needs already mentioned, the school management is calling (a) for a gymnasium and playground apparatus, as it is especially desirable to tone up the system of those who are physically defective; (b) addition to the dairy herd and barn accommodations, to insure an adequate supply of fresh milk for the largely juvenile population of the students; (c) two libraries—one in ink print for the deaf department, and another, in point, for the blind department; and (d) the construction of hard-surfaced roads throughout the school grounds as a means of fire
protection, in addition to an ample supply of hose and direct water connection with the city.

**MAIN FEATURES OF OPERATION**

As the school is also practically the home of the pupil, sanitary conditions are of the utmost importance. The healthy condition of those in attendance is due to several causes—the splendid location of the school, wholesome food, regular habits, proper division of work and play and, when necessary, the good care of the nurse and physician regularly assigned to the school. At the same time, effective discipline is maintained and when occasional cases arise requiring correction, the punishment generally constitutes the denial of some privilege to the child. The cottage plan of the school is conducive to the aim of emphasizing the home environment.

As a compensation to the blind pupils for the loss of sight, their training in music is a leading feature of instruction. Voice culture and instruction in the piano, pipe-organ and violin, each have a part in this endeavor to bring them pleasure and profit, despite the wonderful sense of which they are bereft. Not all blind pupils can receive musical training sufficient to enable them to follow it as a vocation, after leaving school, although there are exceptions to the rule.

The industrial or manual training department is fulfilling, in many ways, the object for which it was created. The printing office and cabinet shop are especially proving their usefulness in turning out boys who can easily find employment at good wages. Further, the domestic science classes are developing among the girls, home-makers, as well as cooks, domestics and housekeepers.

An extension department is contemplated by which a representative of the school could visit the parents or guardians of defective children in their homes, explain to them the plans and objects of the institution, and, if the children could not then attend the school, make a beginning in its courses of instruction. Even to those who have lost their sight or hearing after maturity, this representative might be of benefit. A most pitiful sight is the mother when she first discovers that her baby is either deaf or blind. The school representative would seek out such homes and instruct the mother how to properly train and prepare the child for his school life when he reaches the age of six.

The structural media through which are conducted the activities of the Florida School for the Deaf and Blind are the Administration, the Industrial, the Service and the Hospital buildings and the cottages. Brought within its present scope, the operating expenses of the institution amount to about $80,000 annually, although to raise it to the standard of modern requirements of similar schools various improvements, or "needs," are suggested, which total nearly $400,000.
CHAPTER XIV

REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE

The spirit of the modern Christian family has in no more striking manner pervaded state policies than in the treatment of criminals by various commonwealths of the United States. The ideal home is that in which the children are influenced by respect and affection for their parents, realizing at the same time that they are amenable to certain rules of the household and regulations of personal conduct. That is the very basis of Florida's State Prison System, one of the most admirable features of its government. If the state had nothing else to offer as a model, the methods of reform which have finally been introduced in the handling of state prisoners would stamp it as a wise and progressive public parent.

But it has been only within the past few years that the foregoing could have been truthfully written. A long period of aimless experiments was followed by thirty years of the deplorable "lease system," little more elevating that cruel and shameless slavery. But the leaven of the better idea was working—the thought, which strengthened into the conviction in many minds and consciences, that the state should endeavor to improve the characters of those committed to its protection, as well as to discipline and punish them. In the spread of that reformatory spirit, the American Prison Association was a constant force, and among the Florida delegates who absorbed it year by year and, consequently, bitterly fought the convict lease system, was Governor Gilchrist. Others less prominent as public men were alive with indignation against its evils, and were to do much in a practical way to further its death. One of the most effective of such workers and who, within four years has accomplished wonders in reforming the Florida system, or better, in creating an entirely new one, is I. S. Blitch, superintendent of the Florida State Farm, near Raiford, Bradford County, midway between Jacksonville and Gainesville.

At the locality named, on a tract of 20,000 acres, nearly a quarter of which has been reclaimed from swamps, lakes and woods, is the eight-year old state farm and plant of convenient and handsome buildings, and a colony of some 400 men and women, many of them defective in body and mind, but all animated by their fatherly superintendent to make themselves useful and improve to the extent of their capacities. The most able-bodied convicts are not retained at Raiford, but placed on road work in various parts of the state.

For many years, Chattahoochee, near the northern state line, between Marianna and Tallahassee, was the site of the State Prison, under the crude dispensation of blind and heartless punishment, and the employment of the prisoners as chattels and beasts of burden. The facts of that disgraceful period are briefly stated by Superintendent Blitch to this effect: Soon after the acquisition of Florida by the United States, in 1821, an American outpost, with a fairly good fort, was established at Chattahoochee. Not long after the close of the Civil war, the United States deeded the property to Florida, and, for some time, it was used as a State Prison. Prior to that period, the state prisoners were confined in county jails throughout Florida. It happens that Chattahoochee is located in a rolling section of clay hills and the region is well adopted to the growing of grapes. So the superintendent of the State Prison
put in quite an acreage of vines; and it is said that his friends, political
and otherwise, enjoyed not a few pleasant feasts there, in which the
prison wines played a leading part.

As the population of the State of Florida increased, however, the
population of the prison, with its official management, expanded pro-
portionately, and the prison vineyard at Chattahoochee developed into a
losing enterprise. So, in 1881 the prisoners were leased to the farmers
of the state for a term of two years, and released at the expiration of
that period. In 1889, phosphate was discovered in Florida and the
development of the deposits called for much extra labor. At about the
same time, the turpentine people from North Carolina came into the
state and opened up farms for the expansion of that industry. Then
came the cross-tie and sawmill business, with another demand for labor.
 Altogether, the demand became so acute that frequently the man who
worked the prisoners did so at a cost of from $3 to $5 per day, whereas
free labor was commanding only $1 to $1.50 daily.

At that time, Florida leased her prisoners to one individual, firm or
corporation, which, in turn, subleased. Consequently, the party who
finally worked the prisoner was so far removed from the State Govern-
ment that he looked upon the prisoner more as a chattel than a human
being, and treated him accordingly. It was during this period that Florida
was deemed a hell hole for state prisoners. Neither was that con-
mclusion reached haphazard, for various legislative committees which
examined the condition of the convict camps, particularly those in the
phosphate and turpentine districts, found numerous instances of crim-
inal neglect of sanitary precautions and inhuman evidences of corporal
punishment. Later, four supervisors of state convicts were created by
the Legislature, the governor to appoint them for regular terms of four
years. They were to act under the immediate direction of the com-
mmissioner of agriculture and the board of commissioners of state institu-
tions. The supervisors were not only to visit the various camps at least
once every forty days for the purpose of investigating as to their proper
conduct, but ascertain if any of the convicts seemed deserving of an
application for pardon to the state board of pardons. Whatever the
causes, there came a gradual improvement in the conditions of the con-
vict camps, although, to the last, the leasing system was pregnant of
many evils.

In 1911, an appropriation was made by the Legislature to establish
a prison farm. The power for such action was vested in the board of
commissioners of state institutions composed of the governor and his
cabinet. A law was also passed providing that only the physically per-
fect colored males should be leased, and that all of the women, white
men and all those not physically fit of the colored males, should be re-
tained at the farm. Under this arrangement, about 600 colored males
were leased, and it was from the revenue derived therefrom that this
farm was developed. Two years afterward, Mr. Blitch came into con-
siderable notice, while a member of the State Senate, by introducing a
bill in that body providing that a portion of the prisoner's earnings be
devoted to the upkeep of his family and dependents; but the proposed
measure was then considered too radical, and it was held that the state
should have all such revenues for its own needs.

Until January, 1914, the lessees of state prisoners were under con-
tract to care for the women prisoners and the infirm of both races the
state owning nothing in the way of buildings and equipment. To carve
out a great farm in the wilderness and jungle, erect stockades and other
buildings, furnish and equip the farm and the structures to house the
convicts, was no ordinary undertaking. But the board of commissioners
of state institutions did this, and by the end of the year 1914 had virtu-
ally completed the great work.

The Legislature of 1919 abolished the lease system entirely. By
the act approved on May 24th of that year, the measure became effective
on the last day of the year 1919. Seventy-five able-bodied convicts were to be retained at the State Farm, to assist in its proper conduct, the bulk of its population to be the disabled of both races and sexes. The other able-bodied convicts were to be employed on the public roads of the state, or at other state institutions. Rules and regulations for the working of the state convicts were to be provided by the board of commissioners of state institutions and enforced by the governor and the commissioner of agriculture. In the state prison system, the physically fit came to be known as No. 1’s and those who were imperfect as No. 2’s.

In 1921, the Legislature reduced the No. 1’s who were to be retained at the farm to thirty-five, and passed a law giving the governor authority to have the two state physicians examine all of the No. 2 male prisoners, and all of those able to do a reasonable day’s work on the road under certain conditions were to be sent to the state road department. They were known as the state convict road force. Under the law of 1921, about 100 of the No. 2’s kept at the farm were assigned to road work, reducing the population under Superintendent Blitch to a little over 400.

Florida is believed to be the only state in the Union which has one receiving prison to which all the state prisoners are sent and there graded by a competent board of physicians, who practically decide, from their physical condition, when and where they shall work.

The first superintendent of the State Farm, who commenced the work of reclaiming the land and erecting the buildings of the plant, was Capt. D. W. Purvis. In 1914, when such rough, rugged work was being accomplished, the 20,000 acres had been purchased for less than $5 an acre. He was just the man to put through the physical part of the undertaking, and Superintendent Blitch to mold the human material as he found it at hand on the 1st of July, 1918.

But let Mr. Blitch tell his own story, as he did in the Tampa Tribune:

"On arriving here and taking charge of this institution, I was surprised to note an absence of cooperation between the management and the prisoners, and yet I should not have been surprised, as under the old regime this was neither asked or sought on the part of the officials. I reached here Monday evening and spent the week 'Looking on.' Three men escaped from under the gun the first day I was here and one, the second day.

"Sunday morning following my arrival I went into all four dormitories and had a heart-to-heart talk with the inmates and begged and urged their cooperation, assuring them of better conditions and fair treatment. Quite a few of the guards and foremen attended these meetings out of curiosity, and practically all of them and many of the prisoners did not take to me seriously—thinking I was an idle dreamer, or that I was trifling with them. But as time passed and my Sunday morning heart-to-heart talks to the inmates began to have effect, I could feel the organization growing stronger. A number of the under-officials and foremen, including the captain of the camp, commenced to see the justice and fairness of my proposition and to be willing to assist me in putting it into force. So far as the bulk of the prisoners was concerned, their response was almost instantaneous, or as soon as they could see that justice and fairness were dealt out to them without partiality. I began to cut down the whipping and many of the guards would complain that they could not get the work done unless they could have the men whipped, and some complained that the prisoners were getting insolent and talking back, etc. Right at this juncture, I let the guards know that only such men as could get the work done without whipping and friction would be retained. Some quit and others did not quit soon enough, and their pay was stopped. The organization among the inmates had become so strong in ninety days after taking charge that the guns were taken off. As soon as this was done, the doubting Thomases saw I was in earnest, and inmates and foremen rallied to the standard, and our honor system was well launched. The inmates by this time began to
feel that he or she was participating in a spirit of helpfulness, and saw that the former brutal, overbearing attitude of keepers and officials had ceased."

The work accomplished at the State Farm by Superintendent Blitch is especially noteworthy when it is remembered how large a proportion of its population is of the black race and of a low mentality and morality. Of the 422 inmates in 1921, 280 were black males and 37, black females. Most of the convictions had been for burglary or larceny, or for occasional crimes, and an explanation of the good results obtained at the State Farm is largely founded on the typical negro character. So that, after all, Commissioner of Agriculture McRae explains why Mr. Blitch's work is logical in its results. He says: "The negro constitutes a very large percentage of Florida criminals, and the same is true of other southern states. The negro as a class has a dull or poorly developed moral sense, and lacks mental activity, but, as a rule, he is a more docile prisoner than the white man."

The inmates of the institution known as the State Farm are classified as are pupils in a modern school according to their accomplishment and mental capacity. As in the vocational systems of public education their training is directed and determined by individual aptitudes, but the State Farm furnishes the practical means by which may be developed all grades of ability. "Needless to say," remarks Mr. Blitch, "that in every prison a large proportion of the inmates will be found to be of a low mental grade, known as 'defectives,' while the remainder are either of fair average ability or quite bright. It will, therefore, be apparent that it is not quite fair to the normal person, nor can we expect satisfactory results, when we mix them together indiscriminately. Either one class will be held back on account of the other, or else the other class will be groping around beyond their mental capacity. Men with deep seated weaknesses are by nature unable to be of much use in cooperating with officials. Then it is not fair nor right to the morale of the institution that these men should be charged with responsibility beyond their understanding or capability. I therefore sincerely hope some day to see Florida with two institutions like this farm, so that entire separation can be had without injustice to anyone."

To the person, even of low mentality, comparative contentment, not to say happiness, comes with congenial employment. The old saying about Satan finding his best supporters among those whose hands are idle has a firm basis of truth. At the State Farm a close and successful study has been made of the problem to give everyone of the 400 black and white men and women, of various temperaments, the tasks to which he is best adapted. The office force and minor help comprise only about a dozen men and women. Nearly 150 are employed in such domestic service as is connected with the dining rooms, bakery and kitchen, the laundry, dormitories and hospitals, and in sewing and patching. Those who have mechanical aptitude are assigned to the maintenance and upkeep of the buildings, as well as their construction, and some fifty men work in the lumber mill, shoe shop and logging yard. By far the greater number, however, give their time to the cultivation of the fine 4,000-acre farm and the raising of live stock, which are such character-builders, as well as sources of profit.

The average areas devoted to the various crops are as follows: 2,500 acres of corn, velvet beans and peanuts; 500 acres of upland rice; 250 acres of sweet potatoes; 100 acres of sugar cane; 200 acres of sorghum and Texan ribbon cane; 100 acres of rape (for poultry), feed and pasture; twenty-five acres of Irish potatoes; ten acres of cabbage and other garden truck. There are 500 standard hens and roosters in the poultry house, and sixty full-blooded Jerseys in the series of buildings which shelter the dairy herd. The appliances for the care of both the poultry and milch cows are first class. The beef cattle of the farm comprise 125 Polled Angus and 300 native cattle, valued at more than
poultry (chickens and turkeys) listed at nearly $10,000; hogs, $14,000; horses and mules, $27,000. A mere inventory of such properties indicates the advantages placed before these unfortunates of the state to upbuild their physical, mental and moral constitutions.

Herman B. Walker, writing in the Florida Times-Union of a comparatively recent date, covers some substantial gaps in the story as follows: "A sawmill with a capacity of 15,000 feet of lumber a day, and a planing mill that can turn out 20,000 feet, manufacture all the lumber needed for use on the farm, from timber cut on the 16,000 acres of uncleared land included in the State farm tract. A power house, completely equipped and up-to-date, supplies lights for all buildings and power for various industrial plants on the place. The engineers and electricians, like all other workmen on the place, are prisoners. A shoe shop, woodworking shop, blacksmith shop and machine shop, not only give employment to prisoners trained in these trades, but also furnish instructions in vocational work for men who lack trades. All the buildings on the farm are built by prisoners, as are the many miles of roads and ditches which extend in every direction through the farm. A suggestion of how many roads and ditches are needed, and how much work it takes to cultivate this 4,000 acres may be gained from the statement that it is five miles across the farm in one direction and eight miles the other way. Every field is fenced with wire, every building is painted, and there is hardly a field that cannot be reached over a good automobile highway."

Although the practical things are those which count most in the education and training at the State Farm, Mr. Walker has not forgotten to note the fact that the system has not failed to provide for the cultivation of the esthetic tastes. That phase is set forth to this effect: "It would be hard to find more attractive flower gardens than those around the superintendent's house, tended by convict gardeners, nor is the effort to make the prison surroundings as little unattractive as possible confined to this spot. There are flower beds everywhere about the grounds and offices—not elaborate, but suggestive of color and beauty. In the rear of the office and working shops is set apart a tract of land where any prisoner who wishes may be allotted a plot of ground to plant in any way his fancy dictates, and here are flowers in profusion and many efforts at vegetable growing. Within the stockades the prison buildings—plain and ugly frame structures—formerly stood in the midst of burning, glaring stretches of white sand. Now these sands are gradually being covered with green carpets of lawn grass, which take away much of the prison appearance and make the buildings look almost homelike."

Upon these stockades, which have such a prison-like suggestion, light is thus thrown by a late visitor to the farm: "We were pleasantly relieved to find that the 'stockade' was, in fact, no such thing. The state tract is surrounded by a wire fence, but one that almost anyone could scale. There were no towers, no armed guards, no barred gates. In fact, the gates were not even closed, and from the highway we drove down a long avenue to where the prison proper is situated. We could see the warden's home, the dormitories, the cattle barns, office buildings, sawmill, workshops. Men were walking around on the roads with women and children, and we later learned that these men were prisoners and that the women with them were their wives, and that they were free to come there on Sundays and holidays and spend the day with the unfortunates of their families who were for the time being deprived of liberty."

"The despondency and sullenness which we had looked for on the faces of the prisoners were lacking. They did not look like prisoners in a penal institution, more like inmates of some community home, for one of the rules of this institution is that on these Sundays and holidays the prisoners are permitted to wear shirts, collars, neckties, coats and hats, such as they would wear if they were free. The only part of their garb that savors of the prison is the trousers. These are striped black
and white, but repeated washings and bleachings have made the dark stripes almost indistinguishable from a distance."

In the last biennial report issued by the prison division of the department of agriculture, it is stated that the general movement of prisoners at the State Farm for the year 1920 covered 1,052 individuals. Of that number, 101 were discharged by expiration of sentence; seventy-five, by conditional pardon; twenty-four paroled; seven died from natural causes; 321 were sent to the state road department; and forty were discharged for various causes, leaving 484 prisoners on hand during the year.

As stated, the lease of state convicts was abolished by legislative enactment in 1919, and in order to maintain the State Farm and the prison system in general a tax of three-eights of a mill on the dollar was authorized. Its proceeds are known as the state prison fund and, with the sale of produce from the State Farm, constitute the source of support for the entire system. In 1920, the proceeds of the tax levy amounted to over $130,000, and from the sales of produce, to nearly $46,000. The total receipts amounted to over $210,000.

For the year 1920, the distribution of state prisoners was as follows: At state prison farms, 484; at state road camps, 628; at asylum as patients, ten; at Chattahoochee as laborers, two; at Boys' Industrial School, one.

**Florida State Hospital, Chattahoochee**

What was formerly known as the Hospital for the Insane, at Chattahoochee, is now designated as the Florida State Hospital. In 1868, the United States Government donated to the State of Florida the Chattahoochee Arsenal and grounds, but in 1872 the property was put to use as a penitentiary. Shortly afterward was introduced the system of leasing convicts to contractors, and the state prison buildings were converted into the Hospital for the Insane.

For fifty years the State Hospital has expanded in structural improvements for the care and treatment of those unfortunates committed to it. Within the past decade, the wards became much overcrowded, especially in the case of the colored population. No additional room had been provided either for its insane or sick since 1914.

A more noticeable cause of this distressing congestion was the increasing number of patients sent for treatment who were classed as the epileptic and feeble minded. In view of the large proportion of children received this was an especially pressing matter which cried for a remedy. It was not until 1915, however, that it took the form of a legislative investigation to determine the needs of establishing a state institution to receive the epileptic and feeble minded from the State Hospital and enable the management of the latter to conduct its own institution to advantage. But delay followed delay, and it was not until the fall of 1921 that the first patients of that character were received in the farm colony for the epileptic and feeble minded near Gainesville. At the time fully 300, or about one-half, were epileptic, feeble minded, of both. These patients were gradually transferred to the new institution, as the necessary buildings for their reception were completed, and the overcrowded condition of the State Hospital was relieved, if not entirely remedied. Other steps were taken to eliminate patients.

During the two years, 1919 and 1920, 200 were discharged from the hospital as restored, seventy as improved and harmless, thirty-three as transfers to another state, fourteen as not insane and 410 as furloughed to their guardians or relatives. Of these cases, 227 discharged and 302 furloughed, were patients who had been admitted during those years.

Such facts indicate that the most satisfactory results are obtained among the newly-admitted patients, and emphasize the necessity of early treatment. This weeding-out process was largely accomplished through the efforts of the Red Cross, Women's Clubs and other social organiza-
tions, "where," as stated by the superintendent, "the individual cases of a borderline type could make the proper social adjustments, and also by getting the relatives and friends of the patients to cooperate with us in this endeavor; but, in spite of the work in this respect our population has gradually increased, the average population for 1920 being about 100 more than for 1919." As previously noted, the material decrease in population occurred, with the gradual erection of the constructive units at Gainesville, for the reception of the epileptic and feeble minded.

Several noteworthy improvements have been brought about within the past few years at the State Hospital, both in its plant and administration. In 1921, a power house was completed as well as an employees home. These were the largest buildings ever undertaken by the hospital construction department. An industrial building is also under way.

In October, 1919, was founded a training school for nurses, the graduates of which have greatly added to the efficiency of the medical and surgical staff. A special feature of the treatment of the insane, which has been in force for a number of years and upon which a strong emphasis is placed in the application of music as a therapeutic agent in the treatment of the insane or mentally defective. An orchestra, a phonograph, an electric player piano, and vocal music are all employed, and moving pictures, dances and other amusements and recreations tend to soothe and revive the minds of the inmates, or divert them from their hallucinations to the normal phases of life.

Dr. H. Mason Smith resumed the superintendency of the State Hospital, after his return from the service in March, 1919. Two of his assistants, Drs. W. H. Spiers and J. D. Gable, also resumed their duties on the hospital staff, under like circumstances. Doctor Spiers was made clinical director when that office was created in October, 1920. There are also a resident dentist and pharmacist; four specialists on the visiting staff of surgeons and physicians, an office force and various heads of departments, such as chief engineer, superintendent of construction, chief nurse; supervisors of the tuberculosis colony and of the white and colored departments for males and females; farm director and matron. The hospital farm now comprises 450 acres under cultivation. Most of the area is devoted to the raising of crops and pasture grasses, although there is a 600-acre pasture fenced and reserved for the raising of swine, and a dairy is in operation. Outdoor and healthy work is thus provided for many of the patients, and not a few of the women are kept busy in the industrial department making and repairing clothing. Shoes, chairs and bedsteads are also repaired, and brooms and rugs made. The curative influences of mind and hand employment are thus recognized at the State Hospital, in common with all other institutions founded for the care and improvement of mental defectives.

From Superintendent Smith's last biennial report, it is learned that $421,268.23 was expended for the maintenance and improvement of the State Hospital in 1919, and $467,348.22 in 1920.

FARM COLONY FOR THE EPILEPTIC AND FEEBLE MINDED

The intelligence of the Legislature of Florida, backed by the public sentiment of the state, fully realized the necessity of providing an institution for the epileptic and feeble minded children that they might be separated from the insane, and segregated for special training and treatment. The movement toward that end did not reach an official stage until 1915, when the Legislature of that year provided that the governor should appoint a commission to investigate and report upon the needs of a state institution for the purpose indicated.

It was not until 1919 that the commission was ready to report and as a result, early in the session, the Legislature adopted the following preamble to the act which was signed by the governor in May of the year named: "The said report indicates that the survey made by said
commission has been searching and exhaustive and shows an alarming state of facts, and from the findings of said commission there can be no doubt that there should be established and created in this state an institution for the care of the epileptic and feeble-minded, where they can be segregated and more economically cared for than through the numerous charitable organizations now burdened with these unfortunate.

Under the creating act, the board of commissioners of state institutions examined the various sites offered for the establishment of the farm colony, and finally accepted 3,000 acres about a mile from Gainesville, the tract being donated by the citizens of Alachua County. It is cut-over pine land, not extra in quality, but containing areas from which may be raised food for the colony and, in time, perhaps a surplus for sale. The eastern border of the tract runs into Newman’s Lake, which provides good fishing grounds and also adds to the food supply.

It appears that $50,000 of the appropriation made by the 1919 Legislature for that year was lost to the colony and reverted to the state treasury, because the work was not commenced until 1920. This left $100,000 available for the use of the board, but the additional $50,000 necessary to complete the first unit of the projected plant was reappropriated by the Legislature of 1920. In 1920-21 was completed the first unit, consisting of administration building and dormitory, kitchen and dining hall and assistant physician’s bungalow. The institution was opened for the reception of patients on November 1, 1921, and, under the law, these are restricted to feeble-minded children and girls of “childbearing age.” Up to the early part of 1922, more than 100 children had been admitted, which number was to be gradually increased as rapidly as additional facilities were made available. The superintendent of the Florida farm colony for the epileptic and feeble minded is Dr. James H. Hodges.

As set forth in the act of establishment, the purposes of the institution are as follows: (a) To serve as an asylum for the care and protection of the epileptic and feeble-minded; (b) as a school for their education and training; (c) as a colony for their segregation and employment. It is planned that the last-named purpose shall be largely forwarded through the cultivation of the land, which will not only afford many of the patients healthful out-of-door employment, but the means of being taught such practical occupations as truck farming, dairying, etc. With the beautifying of the grounds, another avenue of educational employment will be thrown open.

To further realize the aims of the institution, Superintendent Hodges further urges that there should be erected a school building, an infirmary or receiving hospital, and separate bungalows for the nurses and pay patients. The immediate plans of the board of managers call for the eventual care of some 350 patients. At the present time, the colony can only admit white patients.
CHAPTER XV

JACKSONVILLE PRECEDING MUNICIPALITY

Lapped in the beautiful waters of the St. Johns River, not more than twenty miles from its mouth, the handsome and enterprising metropolis of Florida is the home of over 100,000 typical Americans. Named after an intensely practical American soldier and president, who accomplished much in cementing the far South to the United States, at the same time Jacksonville stands in the midst of a region of romance and tragedy, which were featured more than two centuries before the nation commenced to evolve from the movements of history. The River May, as the St. Johns was christened by Jean Ribault, leader of the Huguenot colonists, who landed at the mouth of the stately stream on the first of the month indicated, year of 1562, has the unique distinction, among the great rivers of the country, of flowing in a northerly direction. Had the days of railroads not dawned, it would have developed into an artery of commerce with a city near its mouth as its entrepot. As it happened, Jacksonville became the metropolis it is, not by reason of the River May, or any other interior waterway, but because of the railroads, of which it was the natural gateway to the great peninsula of Florida, and because it was developed into a splendid sheltered port of the South Atlantic Ocean.

HISTORIC BEGINNINGS OF LOWER ST. JOHNS

It is scarcely a tradition even, that Ponce de Leon, with his romantic adventurers, once camped on the site of what is now South Jacksonville, but on account of his wide wanderings in Southeastern United States, it is comparatively easy for the well-read student of history, who is ambitious for his home locality, to make a good case for the foot-fall of Ponce thereon. Really authentic history of the lower St. Johns region commences with the Ribault discovery and christening of the river. The Huguenot leader first landed on the northern side of the river and, after a friendly conference with the Indians of the locality, crossed to the southern side and there erected a stone column bearing the arms of France and thus recording a royal claim for that part of the land. The French colonists then sailed away for what is now South Carolina. Two years thereafter, in 1564, Laudonniere, one of Ribault’s lieutenants, returned to the River May, with another colony of Huguenots, and after re-locating the monument already planted on the south shore and coasting north along the Atlantic to near the mouth of St. Mary’s River, finally returned and built Fort Caroline near a high bluff not far from the original landing. This event occurred in the summer of 1564.

FORTS CAROLINE AND SAN MATEO

Says T. Frederick Davis in his History of Early Jacksonville: “The French at once began to fortify the place, by building a fort of logs and staves.1 It was in the form of a triangle and was of good size, since the colonists all lived within its walls. Soon after their arrival, a party of these Frenchmen sailed up the river twenty leagues (sixty miles), and

1 Probably small timbers.
it is safe to assume that these were the first white men to behold the site upon which Jacksonville now stands.

“"All traces of old Fort Caroline have long since disappeared, but its location seems certainly to have been at St. Johns Bluff, on the south side of the river a few miles below Jacksonville. Its location was described precisely by Laudonniere and others of his time; and Buckingham Smith, who did a great deal toward clearing up the misty early history of the Spaniards in Florida, after a careful study of the archives in Spain came to the conclusion that the fort was at St. Johns Bluff. It was not on top of the bluff, but at its base near the water’s edge—a curious selection of a site for a fortification.”

The details of the brief, but tragic life of the Fort Caroline Colony, in which Laudonniere, Ribault, Sir John Hawkins, the famous English navigator, and finally, Menendez, the Spaniard, played their various roles leading to the destruction of the Huguenots, would be out of place in this chapter. What facts have been given serve only as a background or introduction to the Jacksonville region. When Menendez took possession of Fort Caroline he changed its name to San Mateo, and after garrisoning it returned to St. Augustine. The revenge of the Frenchman, De Gourgues, which was the extinction, in turn, of the Spanish garrison at Fort San Mateo (formerly Fort Caroline), has also been described in the general history of Florida.

**Closing Around Fort St. Nicholas**

More definitely related to what long afterward became the site of Jacksonville, was old Fort St. Nicholas, one of a chain of fortifications maintained by the Spaniards along the St. Johns River for years after the fall of Fort San Mateo. The latter fortification had received its name from the fact that the Huguenot Fort Caroline had been captured by the Spaniards near the patron day of San Mateo, or Saint Matthew, and
even the River May was given the name of the San Mateo. The location
of Fort St. Nicholas was about a mile east of the present South Jackson-
ville ferry, a short distance from the San Mateo, or River St. Johns, as it
was afterward called. Around the fort was a moat, or excavation, one
hundred feet square, and surrounding this was a cantonment or settle-
ment, together with offices, quarters and barracks for the men. About
the time that friction between the Americans and Spaniards over the
Florida territory was at its height and General Andrew Jackson was
standing out as the dominant military figure in the region of western
Florida, the pioneers of Jacksonville were closing around the lands at
and near Fort St. Nicholas. In 1818, a large tract of land on the north
bank of the St. Johns River, nearly opposite Fort St. Nicholas and east
of Hogan’s creek, was conveyed to E. Hudnall by Daniel Hogs. East
Jacksonville was afterward laid out on it. Subsequently, Mr. Hudnall
acquired the land across the river upon which the fort stood, even while
a part of the old fort was in existence, and he leveled the timbers for use
on his farm. He built his house directly on the east side of the moat,
and while excavating found many Spanish coins. Toward the end of the
Spanish rule (1820-21), Fort St. Nicholas was maintained principally
as a post to prevent smuggling. The foregoing is largely given upon the
testimony of Columbus Drew, in a paper contributed to the Florida
Times-Union, in January, 1890.

COW FORD AND THE KING’S ROAD

But the writer is getting ahead of the chronological development of
his story of Jacksonville. In his desire to trace old Fort St. Nicholas
through the period of the second Spanish occupancy of Florida, he failed
to advance the facts connected with the legal English title to the present
site of the city. In 1763, when Spain ceded Florida to Great Britain,
the locality of Jacksonville was called by the Indians Wacca Pilatka, or the
place where cows crossed the St. Johns River; the Spaniards called
the ford the Passage of San Nicholas, and the English translated it, Cow
Ford. 2

The trail made by the Indians and their cattle, by the traders and
their pack ponies, suggested to the practical English a more improved
road as a means of giving easier access to the country which they had
acquired. But the cruelly beaten pathway to the west and the towns
of the Apalachees, including Tallahassee, did not appeal to them as the
best route for the King’s Road. The settlement at Pensacola, forty
huts and a small pine barracks then (1763) representing the third effort
to found the place, likewise had no attractions for an improved road
through northern Florida, from east to west. Therefore, about 1765,
the King’s Road was laid out from St. Mary’s River, opposite Colerain,
Georgia, to the Cow Ford, thence to St. Augustine and, soon afterward,
with the founding of Dr. Andrew Turnbull’s colony at New Smyrna, was
built an extension to that point. It met the St. Johns River at the foot
of what is now Liberty Street and continued from the opposite shore.
Nearly all travel between St. Augustine and the colonies passed over this
highway and therefore through the site of Jacksonville.

LANDS ACQUIRED AT THE COW FORD

In 1763, soon after Great Britain took over Spanish Florida, the
Marquis of Hastings obtained a grant of 20,000 acres between McGirt’s

2 Judge Benjamin Harrison furnishes the following illuminating paragraph:
“At long distances on the river the Indians called crossings by the same name and
this was only one of many Cow Fords. The Indian mother has a baby name for
the papoose, then the child name and finally the name as we understand it—so
Jacksonville was Wacca Pilatka, then the Passage of St. Nicholas (not pass)
and finally Jacksonville.”
and Trout creeks and embracing the present site of Jacksonville, and the Marquis of Waterford, a tract of the same area, on the opposite side of St. Johns. John Bartram, the botanist, visited Cow Ford in the spring of 1774, and in his Travels mentions the existence of a public ferry at that point.

John H. McIntosh, a Georgian, occupied lands on the north side of the St. Johns River near the Cow Ford. He appears to have been a politician and a restless adventurer and, although a minor Spanish official, was arrested in 1794 and spent some time in Morro Castle, Havana. After his release, he led a band of men against the garrison at Fort St. Nicholas, which he is said to have destroyed, with some of the Spanish boats on the river. McIntosh next appears as the recipient of Spanish lands granted in the vicinity of the Cow Ford, and as a prosperous and lordly lumberman. He also dealt in sea-island cotton, much of which he is said to have sent abroad duty-free by paying a generous bribe to the commandant of the post at Fort St. Nicholas. A number of years afterward "General" McIntosh was one of the leaders in the Patriot war, which was designed to divide East Florida into a republic."

Spanish Land Grants

The title to the tract of land upon which was erected the first permanent residence on the site of Jacksonville is thus traced: "Under date of January 3, 1791, Robert Pritchard obtained a grant from Governor Queseda, for 450 acres of land on the north side of the St. Johns, opposite Fort St. Nicholas. A regular survey was made, and Pritchard took possession immediately, erected buildings and planted crops. He died a few years later, but his heirs, through their authorized agents, continued to cultivate the tract, until driven away by the troubles of 1812 (Patriot revolution.) One of these agents was John Joseph Lain, who cultivated and lived on the land later granted to Mrs. Purnal Taylor, and afterward included in the plat of Jacksonville.

"During the Patriot troubles, a Spanish subject by the name of Purnal Taylor was killed in a skirmish with a scouting party of the Patriot Army, in the inland passage to Fernandina. His widow, Mrs. Maria Taylor, petitioned the Spanish Government and was granted 200 acres of land on the north side of the St. Johns River, opposite Fort San Nicholas. Lewis Zachariah Hogans married Mrs. Taylor, and late in the year 1816, they moved across the river from the south side, where subsequently Mr. Hogans had been living, and settled upon the land that had been granted to Mrs. Taylor. Inasmuch as the houses that formerly stood on this site were all destroyed by the "Patriots," Mr. Hogans may be said to have built the first house in the future metropolis of Florida. His building stood partly in what is now Forsyth Street and partly north of it, immediately to the southwest and west of the Duval Hotel, northwest corner of Forsyth and Hogan streets. He cleared up land and fenced it, and in the following spring, 1817, planted a crop from which he gathered in great abundance." 3

The Maestre Tract and Dell's Bluff

About the time that Zachariah Hogans married Mrs. Maria Taylor and moved from the south side of the St. Johns to the large landed estate of his bride, Juan Maestre (Masters), a Spanish sailor, was granted fifty acres in that locality, opposite the battery of Fort St. Nicholas. Under the Spanish law his location was limited to that amount, but subsequently his farm was increased to eighty acres. The tract which he thus occupied lay directly west of Hogans' land. In 1817, after it had

3 The quoted paragraphs are taken from the "History of Early Jacksonville," by T. Frederick Davis.
been surveyed, he built his house upon what is now the center of northeast quarter of the square bounded by Forsyth, Liberty, Bay and Market streets. His dwelling was surrounded by large oaks and the proprietor had soon cleared a field and planted it. But he did not long remain in possession, for in the spring of 1818, when Fernandina was occupied by the Venezuelan patriots and the Spaniards withdrew their garrison and boats from the Fort St. Nicholas district to St. Augustine, Maestre abandoned his property, and in 1820 conveyed it to John Brady. Three years afterward, Mr. Brady passed it over to John Bellamy. I. D. Hart, who had laid out Jacksonville in 1822, some years afterward (1836) obtained title to what had become known as the Maestre tract, and he, in turn, conveyed it to William J. Mills, in trust for Mrs. Maria Doggett, wife of John L. Doggett.

What is now known as Brooklyn and most of old Riverside, for many years went under the name of Dell's Bluff, for the reason that the original concession of 800 acres from the Spanish governor was granted, in 1801, to Philip Dell. It was in possession of John H. McIntosh from 1805 to 1823, and Francis J. Ross owned it for the succeeding decade, Mr. Ross deeded the tract to Joseph B. Lancaster in 1833, who, after selling a mill site of six acres to Blanchard and Rider, at the mouth of McCoy's Creek, conveyed the remainder of the tract to Mr. Ross. In 1845, the latter passed over his title to William B. Ross; from him it came to James Winter and his estate, and finally to Uriah Bowden Miles Price and E. M. Cheney. Mr. Cheney, who was then (1868) editor of the Florida Union, of Jacksonville, was acting as the agent for John M. Forbes, a Boston millionaire. In 1869 he platted the tract into lots for Mr. Forbes, provision being made for public grounds of fourteen acres, now known as Riverside Park.

**Old Springfield**

The large tract north of Hogans' Creek still popularly known as Old Springfield, with the minor platting of Hansontown and Franklinton, resulted from the square mile of land which John R. Hogans received from the Spanish authorities under the Donation Act in 1820. Among the best known Jacksionians who held title to it were William G. Dawson, who with Stephen E. Buckles, opened the first store at Cow Ford near the King's Road; Isaiah D. Hart, generally considered the founder of Jacksonville, and Eliza Jones, afterward Mrs. W. M. Bostwick. The 640 acres originally acquired by Mr. Hogans, with the exception of the fifty-four acres covering Hansontown and Franklinton, was named Springfield by C. L. Robinson, in 1870.

**Settlement at the Cow Ford Founded**

For several years prior to the coming of Isaiah D. Hart and his platting of Jacksonville, John Brady, the hotel man, and Dawson & Buckles, the merchants, were prominent settlers at the Cow Ford, and their establishments did much to attract others to the locality. In those days—given a place to sleep, something to eat and a little to wear—the problem of living was almost solved. As stated, Mr. Brady, was the third settler to occupy the Maestre tract, on the north side of the St. Johns, in 1818. He planted crops, started a ferry at the Ford, and, with the assurance that Florida would become a permanent possession of the United States, and the consequent increase of travel along the King's Road, Mr. Brady's house (originally built by Maestre) was often filled to overflowing, and he was obliged to erect stables to further accommodate his horsemen guests. In 1821, after the sale of both Floridas to the United States, this travel and patronage greatly increased.

The overflow from the Brady Hotel was cheerfully gathered either into L. Z. Hogans' residence, or Dawson & Buckles' store. The latter
was a large log house near the King’s Road, the locality being what is now the south side of Adams Street, between Market and Newnan. The mercantile venture was a great success and supplied the demand for general goods for miles around. It was good business policy to accommodate travellers who could not be crowded into either Mr. Hogan’s house or Mr. Brady’s hotel, and Messrs. Dawson & Buckles did not hesitate to provide sleeping quarters in their store, or to furnish blankets and other bedding from their stock of goods. Finally, the thrifty pair built a boarding house east of their store, at what would now be the southwest corner of Market and Adams streets, it being the first frame structure in Jacksonville.

Isaiah D. Hart Arrives

Such evidences of prosperity at the Cow Ford had reached Isaiah D. Hart at his plantation on the St. Marys River. He had been one of the Patriots of northeastern Florida and had previously visited the locality when it was only an Indian ford, and was therefore familiar with its natural advantages. In the spring of 1821, Mr. Hart therefore hastened thither, and on May 12, 1821, bought eighteen acres of land from L. Z. Hogans, in the southeast corner of the Taylor grant. It is said that he paid $72 in cattle, for the tract. He then built a double log house, brought his household goods down the St. Marys and up the St. Johns, and arranged to have his family and live stock come across country to Cow Ford.

On the authority of W. S. Webb’s History of Florida, the site of the town which Mr. Hart undoubtedly had in mind when he reached the Ford was as follows: “All along the river at that time from the ferry, now the foot of Liberty Street, westward to Mr. Hogans’ eastern fence, where Laura Street now is, was dense hammock through which no one ever passed. Eastward of the ferry, down to Catherine Street, was open pine land and a good, high bluff; and open pine land also extended from the ferry to Hogans’ Creek, and westward north of Forsyth Street far beyond the present city limits. The King’s Road led up north from the river east of Mr. Brady’s house, whence it turned northwestward leading by on the north of the store of Dawson & Buckles.”
The treaty by which Spain agreed to sell Florida to the United States was ratified at Washington in February, 1821; in the following spring, Mr. Hart settled at the Cow Ford, and about a year afterward, and a month before East and West Florida were formally transferred to the United States, Mr. Hart was laying out his town at the Ford. T. Frederick Davis in his History of Early Jacksonville, to which the writer is otherwise much indebted, has this to say about the platting of Jacksonville and its founder:

"J. D. Hart now conceived the idea of laying off a town site at the Cow Ford. He seems to have had some difficulty in convincing Messrs. L. Z. Hogan and John Brady of the feasibility of the plan, but finally, they consented to donate a portion of their lands for streets. The town was laid off in June, 1822, under the supervision of three commissioners, residents of the neighborhood, namely, Francis J. Ross, Benjamin Chaires, and John Bellamy. The site was surveyed by D. S. H. Miller, who formerly was connected with the Spanish post at St. Nicholas, with the title of 'Captain of the Rural Militia of the St. Johns River, District of St. Nicholas, and Deputy Surveyor.' John W. Roberts acted as Clerk. On the day the town was laid off a considerable dispute arose between Brady and Hart as to the dividing line between their lands. It was at last agreed between them that a tree, claimed by L. Z. Hogan to be a corner tree, standing on the river bank at the foot of the present Market Street, should be the starting point. The survey began here and thence north a street was laid out eighty feet in width, the property owners on each side donating forty feet. This was Jacksonville's first street, and corresponded to the present Market Street but it was not given that name. It is impossible to determine what name the commissioners gave to the first street.

"It was decided that there should be six lots, each 105 feet square, in each block, two lots adjoining north and south, being 210 feet; and three lots east and west, 315 feet. The next street laid off was Bay Street, with a width of seventy feet. The first square designated and numbered was east of Market and north of Bay Street, and in compliment to Brady as the first settler present of the part now to be surveyed,
it was designated Square No. 1. The next square surveyed was across Market Street, west of No. 1, and it was designated No. 2. The square north of it was numbered 3, and east of that, 4. Brady's buildings, it was found when the survey was being made, would be in the street on the east of Square No. 1, if but three lots from west to east were in it. To avoid this difficulty, another tier of lots was added on the east side of Square No. 1, making this square eight lots, instead of six, which saved Mr. Brady from living in the middle of the street. Thus the range of blocks between Liberty and Market streets is composed of eight lots.

"The commissioners now surveyed Square No. 5, east of Square No. 1, the King's road leading north from the river being between. This they named Liberty Street, although it was often called Ferry Street, also. The square north of No. 5 was designated No. 6, north of that, No. 8, west of that, No. 7, and west of that, No. 9. This was the surveyor's wrong marking and was never corrected on the original map.

"From the survey of Square No. 9, the commissioners came back to Bay Street and ran off Square No. 10 west of No. 2; and north of No. 10, they ran 11 and 12, respectively. Again they came back to Bay Street, this time east of Washington Street, and laid off No. 13, east of No. 5, and north of No. 13, they surveyed Nos. 14, 15 and 16 in the order named. They then turned west and surveyed Nos. 17, 18, 19, and 20. Here they stayed their work and never resumed it.

"The original survey comprised the squares between Catherine and Ocean Streets, and Duval Street and the river. The naming of Liberty and Washington streets indicates the patriotism of the commissioners. Newman Street received its name from Col. Daniel Newman, Inspector-General of Georgia, but who came here with the "Patriots" as a volunteer. Forsyth Street was named for General Forsyth, of Georgia; Adams Street, for John Quincy Adams, then Secretary of State in President Monroe's cabinet, and who was largely instrumental in bringing about the cession of Florida; Monroe Street, for President Monroe, and Duval Street, for Governor Duval, of Florida. Three of Jacksonville's streets
By unanimous agreement, the newly laid out town was called Jacksonville, in honor of Gen. Andrew Jackson, the name being suggested by John Warren, who had served as a volunteer in General Jackson's army during the Indian troubles. Some accounts have stated that General Jackson was present when the town was laid out; but the author has failed to find any authentic record of the General's ever having visited the Cow Ford, and certainly not in 1822.

* * * * * * * *

The distinction of being the founder of Jacksonville unquestionably belongs to Isaiah D. Hart, and he lived to see the town develop into a place of more than 2,000 people. At one time or another, he owned nearly all the land now known as old Jacksonville, and also the most of Hogans' Donation (Springfield). He outlived all the early settlers, and died in 1861. He was buried in a vault on a plot of ground near the northeast corner of State and Laura streets, and his resting place was marked with this queer inscription:

"When I am dead and in my grave,
And these bones are all rotten,
When this you see, remember me,
That I may not be forgotten."

"After the fire of May 3, 1901, his remains were removed to Evergreen Cemetery and the old vault in the city was destroyed."

FIRST COUNTY BUILDINGS AND COURTS

Messrs. Hart and Brady sold many lots on the day that Jacksonville was surveyed. Not long afterward, the former conveyed to Benjamin Chaires and Francis J. Ross, two of the commissioners, the lot at the northeast corner of Forsyth and Market streets, and they, in turn, donated it to Duval County (created in August, 1822), as a site for the county court house. As the building was not ready for partial occupancy until the winter of 1825-26, the entire upper story of John Warren's large store, northwest corner of Bay and Newman streets, was used, until that time, for the judicial and official purposes of the county.

The first County Court convened at Jacksonville on the 16th of December, 1822, the presiding justice being Thomas Reynolds. Laying off the county into road districts was the most important business transacted at this initial session. James Dell was the first sheriff, but within two years moved to Alachua County, and was succeeded by Daniel C. Hart, who held the office until his death in 1831.

On Monday, December 1, 1823, was convened the first regular court ever held in Jacksonville. It was presided over by Judge Joseph L. Smith, father of General E. Kirby Smith, a famous military leader of the Confederacy. The first local lawyer was Abraham Bellamy, son of John Bellamy, who was one of the commissioners named in the platting of the town. Most of the early legal papers were drawn by him, and his office near Mr. Brady's house was one of the busiest places in Jacksonville.

In October, 1823, Duval County contracted with John L. Doggett, for the erection of a court house on the lot donated by Messrs. Chaires and Ross, at the northeast corner of Forsyth and Market streets. The framework was raised in the summer of 1825, and, as eventually constructed, the building was supported by large brick pillars. For Forsyth Street, a long broad portico gave access to the main entrance. The first court house was not entirely completed until some years after it was occupied, in 1825-26. As late as 1834, the territorial legislative council was recording a measure which "authorized Joseph B. Lancaster, I. D. Hart and William J. Mills to raise $6,000 by means of lotteries to complete the
court house at Jacksonville.” When the finishing touches were placed upon it, the court house was considered one of the most substantially constructed public buildings in that section of the South. It was burned by Federal troops on March 29, 1863.

In 1827, a county jail was erected at the southwest corner of Duval and Market streets. Some years later, after it was burned, another was erected in the court house grounds, and both buildings were destroyed in 1863.

THE TOWN OF JACKSONVILLE CREATED

The decade following the plattin g of Jacksonville was one of some growth, although in this day and age it could not be considered rapid;

since, as late as 1830, its population was not estimated as above 100. Under William P. Duval, the first governor of Florida appointed under the congressional act of March 3, 1822, had assembled the Legislative Council, at Pensacola, in June of that year, and the same month and year witnessed the laying out of Jacksonville as a town. Two months later the new county was created which readily took his name, and its seat of justice steadily became one of the smart little towns of northeastern Florida. As Governor Duval’s long and successful administration approached its close, the people of Jacksonville and the growing country which was tributary to it, urged incorporation, and in February, 1832, the Legislative Council met this request by the passage of an act creating the “Town of Jacksonville, with all the rights, liberties, privileges, powers and authorities incident to and appertaining to a corporation, body politic, or a natural person.” Its limits were defined as within a line “commencing at a point on the south bank of the River St. Johns, opposite Hogans’ creek, on the north side, running north half a mile up said
creek, thence west one mile and a half to McCoy's creek, thence south
to a point on the south side of the River St. Johns opposite McCoy's
creek, thence east to the point of beginning.” The mayor and four alder­
men, who were elected annually on the first Monday in April, con­
stituted the Town Council, which was endowed with the usual functions
to regulate the public morals, finances and general well-being of the com­
munity. Voters were defined as “all white male inhabitants of the age
of twenty-one years and over, who shall have resided within said town
at least one month immediately preceding the day of election.” Isaiah
D. Hart, John L. Doggett and Henry H. Burritt were named as in­
spectors of the election, which was held on the first Monday of April,
1832.

Jacksonville was the ninth town in Florida to be incorporated, its
predecessors having been St. Augustine, Pensacola, Fernandina, Key
West, Quincy, Magnolia, Apalachicola and Ocheese.4 The result of the

---

The growth of Jacksonville for a number of years after its creation
in 1832 was slow, on account of the outbreak and deterrent operations
of the Seminole War and the panic of 1837, which discouraged the normal
flow of settlers from the North to the gateway of Florida. But, by the
early '40s, the dreaded Indians had been subdued and, although the Bank
of Jacksonville went under, the disheartening conditions of the previous
few years were in process of adjustment. The Jacksonville Courier,
which had been established in 1835, continued a plucky fight for the
progress of the little town, albeit the paper itself was in dire extremities.
Religious denominations also had entered the field to stay and were
cementing forces to keep the community together and inspire it with faith
for better times. It was estimated that the population of Jacksonville in
1840 was 350, and although that seems small in the light of the present,
the figures represent a 250 per cent gain over those of the preceding dec­

4 Ocheese, in Muscogee, means “The People.” It was situated on a bluff of
the same name on the Apalachicola River where there had been a Seminole town,
in Jackson County, Florida. In 1822, it had a population of 200.
Columbus Drew, Sr., the founder of the well known Drew Press, State comptroller during reconstruction times, and one of Jacksonville's leading citizens, states that the population of his home town in 1842 was 450. But an addition of one hundred people in two years was a large gain in the early '40s.

The erection of new buildings and the ambition of the townsmen induced the Legislature to extend the corporate limits of Jacksonville from time to time, and finally in February, 1841, a new charter replaced the old instrument, its approval dating from the 10th of that month. The original bounds of 1832 were restored, but the name of the chief local executive was changed from that of mayor to intendant, and the original four councilmen were increased to six. Chester Bisbee, Jacob Gutterson and Rodney Dorman were named as inspectors of election, which was to be held on the second Monday in March, 1841. The result of the election was to make the following as the personnel of the governing body of the town of Jacksonville in 1841: Dr. John S. Murdoch, intendant; A. A. Canova, H. N. Gookin, H. E. Holmes, H. H. Hoeg, H. W. Biggs and C. S. Emery, members of the Council; A. A. Canova, treasurer; F. B. Pappy, clerk; Charles H. Dibble, marshal.

Of those thus mentioned in the re-chartering of the town of Jacksonville, Rodney Dorman and H. H. Hoeg subsequently became mayors (the name intendant was dropped shortly before the opening of the Civil war period). Other incumbents of the position prior to 1861 were F. C. Barrett, Oliver Wood, William Grothe, H. D. Holland (1852-53), Philip Fraser, (1855-56), and F. I. Wheaton (1856-57).
CHAPTER XVI

JACKSONVILLE AS A MUNICIPALITY

Jacksonville was transformed from a town to a city, by legislative act approved January 13, 1859, and the head of the local government again became a mayor. The aldermanic body was to consist of eight members, and mayor, aldermen, city marshal, city treasurer and clerk of the Council were to be elected annually according to the regulations specified in the town charter of 1841.

In the act of 1859, under which Jacksonville was first designated as a city, the following appeared as Section 5: "Be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for the owners, or persons, having the lawful control of negroes, to permit and allow them to hire their own time, to render labor and service in said city, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the mayor and aldermen of said city; and when any negro shall be permitted and allowed to hire his or her own time as aforesaid, it shall be lawful for any person to hire such negro."

BEFORE THE CIVIL WAR

A year of great revival was 1859. Not only was Jacksonville incorporated as a city, but gas works were built on East Bay Street near Hogans' Creek; the first telegraph line was constructed to Baldwin, near the western line of Duval County, where it connected with the Cuban and the northern systems, and the Florida, Atlantic and Gulf Central Railroad, was well under way to Lake City and western Florida. In 1854, the business portion of Jacksonville had been swept by fire, and although two years later the town had been visited by another destructive conflagration, the city of 1859 was still hopeful and growing. The old buildings consumed by the fires were replaced with others of a more substantial character, and the population increased from 1,045 in 1850, to 2,018 in 1860.

The Jacksonville of 1859-60 is thus described by Judge Benjamin Harrison, in an article contributed to the Times-Union: "From an early map of the town believed to have been published about 1859, Jacksonville, then in what was known as East Florida, was bounded on the north and east by Hogans' Creek, on the west by a line drawn parallel to what is now Clay Street and on the south by the St. Johns River. With the exception of Pine Street, which was later changed to Main, none of the streets running approximately north and south, included in this map, have undergone a change of name, though many of the thoroughfares running east and west have been renamed. At the time the map in question was issued, the streets north of Church were known as Caroline, Elizabeth, Broward and Hart, respectively. In later years, these names gave place to those of Ashley, Beaver, Union and State.

"The site of Hemming Park was, at that time, the public square. Here the townspeople were wont to gather, to talk politics, the slave market and other gossip of the day. The great public forum of the town was a busy mart.”

MILITARY OCCUPATION AND CIVIL ADMINISTRATION

At the outbreak of the Civil war, H. H. Hoeg was mayor of Jacksonville, but while hostilities were in progress, with four occupations of the
city by Federal troops, and their final withdrawal in April, 1869, the administration of civil affairs was, at most, intermittent, and generally at a complete standstill. The record of the operations of the Civil war in Florida, of which Jacksonville was an important and interesting center, is a State topic rather than a local subject, and will be treated as such. Naturally, the feature of the Federal occupations which was most distasteful to the people of Jacksonville and Florida was the presence of the negro brigade, as a military police force, inaugurated during the third occupation in March, 1863. Had the black troops not been under strict discipline and control, the experience would have been even more aggravating.

From 1861 until the final withdrawal of the United States troops from Jacksonville in April, 1869; the civil mayors of the city were H. H. Hoeg, Holmes Steele, John Clark, and Edward Hopkins, the last named serving until 1870. The period of reconstruction specifically applied to Jacksonville is described as follows by T. Frederick Davis, in his History of Early Jacksonville, from data largely furnished the United States War Department:

"Most of the stores and warehouses on Bay Street were occupied for army purposes by United States troops. There was but one store in the town besides the sutlers' stores occupying a few rude shanties on the north side of Bay Street. One small saw mill furnished all the lumber, at very high prices. For the first few months not much was done to revive former conditions, but in the fall improvements and repairing commenced and gradually a few of the old merchants brought in goods and opened stores.

"The city was under military government. A provost marshal and guard in command handled all cases, civil and criminal. This system did not last long, however, and was replaced by a municipal government, with a new charter, and a mayor and council elected. In 1867, the military government was resumed, and Gen. John T. Sprague was put in command with headquarters at Jacksonville. General Sprague was a gentleman with pleasant manners and of conservative views. Though invested with military power, he sought no opportunity to exercise it in a harsh or oppressive manner. He courteously received all callers and heard them patiently. General Sprague had been in Florida for several years, thirty years before, during the Seminole war; he knew our people and did all in his power to aid them.

"Most of the old residents by this time had returned and resumed business. New mills and wharves were erected and the river began to look like former times, with vessels coming and going. A continuous row of low wooden buildings was put up on the north side of Bay Street running west from Julia, and was occupied as stores and shops. When better stores were built, Rotten Row, as it came to be called, was vacated by these merchants, and it then degenerated into a place where vice and crime originated and was for many years a menace to the community.

"In 1868, under the new reconstruction law, elections were held, military rule ceased, and the city became civilian in all departments. Nearly every week prior to the election political meetings were held at the northwest corner of Laura and Forsyth, where a crowd, almost wholly negroes, assembled at the sound of fife and drum, and white and colored speakers spoke loudly and long. At the election the political managers made but one precinct and the voting continued until ten o'clock at night. Election day was one of confusion and riot. Under the new charter, the city officials received salaries and then began an increase in the city's expenses and taxes.

"The military occupation of Jacksonville was continuous for four years after the close of the war. At first the troops were principally colored, having their posts and squads surrounding the town. Out near the old brick yard in West La Villa was an earth fort garrisoned by a negro squad. These negroes were very zealous and pompous in chal-
lenging all corners that had to have passes, but their education was limited and an old Confederate pass or paper would after a wise scrutiny pass muster. There was a large garrison at the southwestern edge of Brooklyn, and companies of soldiers were also stationed in the city. Gradually, company after company of the colored troops was withdrawn, leaving principally white troops to patrol the city. The white soldiers were not only disposed to annoy or irritate the Southern people, but in time seemed to have engendered a hatred for the 'colored citizens' of the town. On the night of February 26, 1869, the white troops divided into squads under sergeants and corporals. They came into the town and made a determined war upon all negro men seen on the streets and whenever one was seen the command 'Halt, ready, aim, fire,' was given. Within an hour the volleys could be heard all over the then small city. The frightened and fleeing negroes took refuge wherever possible.

"The patrolling and shooting caused intense excitement. The troops seemed to enjoy it and said their cartridges were blanks and would not hurt the negroes. The streets during the remainder of the night and the next day were bare of 'colored citizens.' A negro was found dead on the sidewalk on West Bay street, near the corner of Hogan, but the soldiers denied killing him. Sensational accounts were sent North and a great ado was made about the affair. Soon afterward, the military occupation of Jacksonville ceased for all time, the last of the United States troops being withdrawn April 6, 1869."

**MIXED PUBLIC SCHOOL A FAILURE**

It is a noticeable fact, explain it as one may, that a few months after the beginning of the fourth occupancy of Federal troops the first free public school for the joint education of white and colored pupils was opened in Jacksonville. The Odd Fellows' Hall was used for the purpose and a Mrs. Hawks was the teacher. It is said that the scholars were at first equally divided as to race, but by degrees the negro attendance increased and the white, fell off, so that in three months among a hundred pupils only three white children remained. The experiment, as elsewhere in the South, was soon abandoned, although in South Carolina and in other southern states where the colored voter was a political power, the efforts to commingle the two races, even in the institutions of higher learning, was not abandoned until the last days of Reconstruction.

**EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM FOUNDED**

A system of public instruction was instituted by the provisions of the state constitution, which was promulgated in February, 1868. In 1875, the Duval County High School, the first complete public school in the state, was opened at Jacksonville.

**ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF FIRE DEPARTMENT**

The city had already suffered severely from fires, which might have been checked had anything but the crudest of protection been afforded. But the spirit of improvement was abroad, and on January 10, 1868, a regular volunteer fire company was organized, known as Friendship Hook and Ladder Company. On February 3, 1870, the Mechanics Steam Fire Engine and Hose Company was organized. Soon afterward the Aetna Hose Company and the Americus Hook and Ladder Company were formed, and in 1876 a colored company, the Duval Fire Engine and Hose Company, came into being. Then came the Alert Hose Company and finally, in 1884, the Cleveland Hose Company.

Mr. Davis, in a manuscript now first published, gives the following details regarding the organization which composed the city's volunteer
HISTORY OF FLORIDA

department, and its transformation into a paid institution for the protection of lives and buildings against fire: "These companies made up the Jacksonville fire department in the early days.

"The Mechanics were composed of the younger leading citizens of the town. In time, this company came to be one of the chief factors in local politics. At one time, the mayor, chief of police, marshal and several members of the City Council held membership in it, and it was said owed their official positions to that fact.

"The annual hops given by several of the fire companies were social functions of much importance. Once a year the department paraded the streets and was received by the elite of the town. The parade of 1883 was a characteristic one. *

"Soon afterward, interest in the fire companies began to wane. In September, 1883, the Americus Company threatened to disband because the city would not provide proper quarters for it, and it did withdraw for two months. On January 6, 1884, the Alert Hose Company was disbanded by the City Council, as a few days before the company had failed to respond to a fire call; but on the 12th of that month the Cleveland Hose Company was organized and took over the apparatus of the Alert Company. An effort was now made to increase the efficiency of the department by providing better quarters and apparatus, and there was to a certain extent a revival of interest in the volunteer organization. In October, 1885, the Mechanics received a splendid new La France fire engine, and the outfits of the other companies had been improved somewhat; but the disastrous fire of December 16, 1885, made it plain that the needs of the growing city demanded a regularly organized paid department.

"The Board of Trade at once took the matter up and sent a resolution to the City Council, asking that action be taken in the matter of authorizing a paid department for the city. On May 4, 1886, after considerable discussion, the council authorized the establishment of a regular department. A new Board of Fire Commissioners was constituted and a special tax of five mills was ordered to perfect the reorganization. Peter Jones, six times mayor of Jacksonville, received the appointment of chief, at an annual salary of $1,200. The first call of the new department was on July 21, 1886; it was a false alarm. The Gamewell Fire Alarm System was installed in August. Thus passed out of existence the Volunteer Fire Department of Jacksonville."

CHIEF AND MAYOR JONES

Peter Jones, the first chief of the paid fire department, was mayor of Jacksonville, from 1870 to 1873, inclusive, and from 1874 to 1876. Jonathan C. Greeley interrupted his continuous service of five years in the mayor's chair by being head of municipal affairs in 1873-74. It is a question as to which position Mr. Jones considered the most honorable.

PRESENT FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS

Mr. Jones continued chief until 1891; John H. Stephens from 1891 to 1892, and Thomas W. Haney from the latter year until the present. The force of today, which is thoroughly organized and disciplined, includes 130 men and officers. Chief Haney, besides the deputy chief, has four assistants, including the superintendent of the alarm system. There are also a secretary of the department and thirteen foremen. The department is fully motorized and comprises three hook and ladder trucks, four triple combination pumping engines, four combination hose and chemical wagons, and two hose cars for high-pressure service, besides three high-power automobiles for use of the chief and deputy and their assistants. These machines, together with all other modern equipment, and, with the improvement of the water service—especially since the great
fire of 1901—furnish an adequate protection to the city against the destruction and dangers of conflagration.

The protection to life and limb is afforded by a well organized police department of 115 men which has been years in the forming. Frederick C. Roach, who was long at its head, was succeeded in July, 1921, by Abel J. Roberts.

**Why the Water System Was Born**

Even more than to the fire and police departments does the well-being of a city depend upon the purity and abundance of its water supply. So many details and contingencies are involved in the development of the system through which the supply is obtained and distributed to an increasing population, that Jacksonville’s experience is the common lot of most municipalities which have furnished the people with this prime necessity of life. The general progress of the city preceding the inauguration of the waterworks, and the menaces to public health which, year by year, forced action on those who had the public hygiene in their keeping, are set forth in the paragraphs which follow.

Notwithstanding that Jacksonville lay in the shadow of the Federal army for much of the decade preceding 1869, her vitality and elasticity were so pronounced that the city expanded with a rebound, so that by 1870 its population had reached 6,912. The per cent of gain for the decade 1860-70 was 245, which has not been exceeded in the history of the city. The days of the railroads had not arrived. Steamboat travel and traffic between Jacksonville and New York had not developed since the loss of the “D. H. Mount,” with more than twenty persons bound for Florida, in 1865, and active river commerce was not inaugurated until 1876, when the steamer “Hampton” began daily service between Jacksonville and Palatka. At that time there were no railroads south of the city except a small section running through the central part of St. Johns County from Toco to St. Augustine. In the late ’70s, the first line out of Jacksonville to the west had been in operation since 1868 under the name of The Florida Central, and the Great Southern which had been incorporated in 1870 to build a line from the St. Marys River to the city, had not progressed beyond the grading stage. Jacksonville, at this period of its history, was therefore cut off from general railroad connection. Aside from the local nourishment to trade and commerce afforded by a substantial population of 6,000 or 7,000 people, the place was pushed along, during the winter months, by the steady increase of travel and traffic between Jacksonville and the tourists’ hotels along the St. Johns River at such places as Green Cove Springs, Palatka, Sanford and Enterprise. The orange groves set out after the war were now in full bearing, the river steamers realized a lucrative freight business and the docks at Jacksonville were piled with citrus products.

**Epidemics Which Finally Brought Action**

Five epidemics of fever and small pox visited Jacksonville, with more or less virulence, before the public and the authorities were spurred into action to devise systems of water supply and sewerage in the line of reasonable sanitary precautions. In 1849 came the mysterious broken-bone fever, causing much sickness but no fatalities. Many deaths were caused by the visitation of small pox in 1853. Then in 1854, while a great fire was still sweeping the city, scarlet fever raged in an aggravated form. In the summer of 1857, yellow fever was brought from St. Marys, Georgia, to Jacksonville, and its germs were believed to have been planted in the reeking marshes along McCoy’s Creek.1 With that

---

1 Later investigations proved that the mosquito is the carrier of yellow fever germs.
locality as a disease spreader, the epidemic spread throughout the town, until most of the people had left and only one place of business remained—Dr. Edward P. Webster's drug store—which became a dispensary, often a free one, for necessary medical supplies. Jacksonville was virtually deserted, doctors and clergymen, however, remaining. Out of the 600 who were taken with the fever, 127 had died, when a welcome frost in October and a freeze in November, put a period to the ravages of the epidemic. As remarked by Davis in his History:

"Some of the ignorant persons looked upon the spread of the disease with reverential fear and considered it a visitation of the Almighty. Others thought it was due to the excavation being made for the railroad through wet and marshy land, thus exposing the freshly dug soil to the hot and sultry weather, thereby causing a malarious atmosphere. Still others advanced the idea that it might have originated at the old market, and cautioned the authorities to permit nothing that might be detrimental to the public health to exist there, especially in hot weather. But there was a pathetic feeling of dread and doubt common to all in regard to the proper treatment of the fever and the best method by which to combat its spread."

Jacksonville was immune from serious epidemics for twenty years from the dark visitation of 1857. Then, in the fall of 1877, its people were aroused over the tidings that yellow fever was prevalent in Fernandina, their fears being intensified by the declaration of a quarantine against the northern town by the local authorities. The epidemic spread from Fernandina north and south, while the precautions of the health authorities barred it from Jacksonville for some time, and it was not until November that its existence was recognized here. On the 15th of that month, however, Dr. Richard P. Daniel, president of the Duval County Medical Society and a leading citizen of Jacksonville, issued a bulletin addressed to Mayor W. Stokes Boyd, also president of the Board of Health, admitting that he, and other physicians, had treated a number of cases of yellow fever "principally in the western suburb on the south side of the Ponds," and in the neighborhood of the Waverly House several of them had proved fatal. About one hundred deaths were caused by its coming, and the normal activities of the city were demoralized for a number of weeks, but fortunately the panic was allayed by the freezing weather which appeared the last of November. As the opinion then was that yellow fever germs were killed by a "freeze," when cold weather struck Jacksonville, its citizens who had fled made preparations to return and, with the spread of a greater public calm as a salutary influence, the epidemic was soon under control and eventually eradicated.

**Forcing Public Action**

The yellow fever epidemic of 1877 caused a keen realization of the danger to the public health of allowing such disease-breeders as the morasses and swamps along Hogan's and McCoy's creeks to exist, and the greater risks of depending for drinking supplies upon surface wells. Water and drainage, or sewerage systems, were public necessities if Jacksonville was to expand as a modern city.

On the 28th of December, 1877, an ordinance was approved by the City Council providing for the issue of $250,000 of sanitary improvement bonds. The objects for which they were issued were the construction of waterworks and the building of a sewerage system, with necessary surface drainage. For the handling of the sanitary improvement bonds, the following were named as the Board of Trustees: Abel S. Baldwin, chairman, Mellen W. Drew, Samuel B. Hubbard, Theodore Hartridge, and James J. Daniel, the last named being secretary. After their organization, the trustees selected Robert N. Ellis as engineer to carry out the municipal enterprise as a whole.
Robert N. Ellis, Chief Engineering Figure

With the exception of a few years, when he was absent from Jacksonville developing some phosphate deposits in the southern part of the state, Mr. Ellis was the outstanding engineering figure in the construction of the waterworks, the sewerage system and the electric plant of Jacksonville. He was active superintendent of the waterworks, after the construction of the original system, until 1891, having then been serving as city engineer since 1886. Mr. Ellis returned to Jacksonville from his phosphate venture in 1895, that he might engineer the proposed extension of the old waterworks and sewerage system.

The financial conditions surrounding the development of the system from 1877 to 1895, inclusive, the latter year marking its expansion into modern dimensions, are described by Mr. Ellis as follows: "The problem of locating the waterworks was found to be a very difficult one, and much time was spent in investigating it. It was finally decided, however, to locate them on the present site, the land for which (seven acres) was purchased from C. L. Robinson and W. M. Bostwick, Sr., for $3,300. A contract was then let to J. A. Cloud for the construction of the plant. There was paid for same, out of the proceeds of the bonds, $89,725.54. The completed plant was turned over to the trustees on the 6th of July, 1880, and on the 12th of the month, they reported to the council that they had received the waterworks from the contractor and were prepared to furnish sufficient fire protection to the city; suggesting, at the same time, a thorough reorganization of the Fire Department to conform to the new methods of the water supply.

"In addition to the above two items of cost, there was expended later from the bond money $1,400 for another water main, and for engineering and inspection, in connection with the waterworks, $2,974.46, making the total spent on the system, including the $3,300 for real estate, $97,400.

"As general information, it might be well to mention that the first year's cost of operating the waterworks plant was $4,819.64, of this amount the pumping service costing $2,938.08. Careful tests were made as to the fuel cheapest for the city to use, and it was decided that slabs best answered the purpose, as it was found that it required only one cord to keep up the necessary steam for twenty-four hours, and the average cost of the slabs was $2.25 per cord.

"In order to compel the use of water from the works, an ordinance was passed levying a special frontage tax upon real property within the area of the fire protection afforded by the system of pipes, said ordinance being so arranged that by becoming a consumer of the water at the minimum rate charged, private users and tax payers were relieved from the payment of this special tax. Under the ordinance, the waterworks were placed upon a paying basis; that is, the system was earning more than its operating expenses, and at one time (in 1893) it turned over to the city $8,000 to be used for paying interest on the bonds outstanding. The council, as it was required to do under the law, levied annually a tax for sinking fund, and from time to time bonds were purchased and retired out of it.

"In 1887, the charters of the cities of Jacksonville, LaVilla and Fairfield were abolished, the city limits extended, and a new charter for Jacksonville adopted. It was, however, specifically provided therein that neither the mayor nor the City Council should have any supervision or control over the Board of Bond Trustees, who were then operating the waterworks, and who continued to operate them until they went out of office by reason of an ordinance passed October 3, 1893. That measure provided for the issuing of bonds and the payment thereof, and the establishment of a board consisting of nine trustees designated as Trustees for the Waterworks and Improvement Bonds of the City of Jacksonville. Further, the ordinance had been passed to provide for the
issuance of $1,000,000 of bonds to be used for various purposes, among which was the redemption of the bonded indebtedness of the city then outstanding, amounting to $200,000. Of this amount $97,400 was placed to the account of waterworks, and, in addition, $225,000 of the new issue was for the purpose of extending and improving the system; the amount was later spent, making the investment in the waterworks plant from bonds issued up to that date, $322,400.

"When the original issue of bonds had been taken up and retired, the following became members of the Board of Bond Trustees: W. B. Young, Thomas McMurray, A. W. Cockrell, Jr., A. B. Campbell, George R. Foster, O. L. Keene, F. F. L'Engle, J. R. Tysen and L. Furchgott. The board was non-political, there being several well known republicans on it. Under it, and its successors, as under the previous board, the affairs of the waterworks have been operated on business principles."

**Six Years of Initial Experiments**

The old plant at Springfield, which was placed in operation during 1880, consisted of two pumps with a combined capacity of 2,500,000 gallons. According to the Times-Union State Edition of 1914, supplemented by the records of the Trustees of the Sanitary Improvement Bonds, the first explorations for water, under R. N. Ellis's direction, were begun on August 1, 1878, and after numerous pipes were sunk to a depth of about forty feet such a supply was found as to warrant the construction of a reservoir fifty feet in diameter and thirty-one feet deep. In making the excavation, several subterranean streams were opened and directed into the reservoir, or suction basin. The volume of water was deemed sufficient, but the problem was not yet solved, as an unexpected seepage of salt water from some underground passage made the supply unfit for drinking purposes. Accordingly the water pipes already laid were sealed and attention was turned to the north branch of Hogan's Creek. A wooden trough was directed into its valley, and flowing wells were finally produced by sinking pipes to a depth of seventy-five feet. The water thus produced was turned into the creek and pumped into the reservoir, and for four years constituted the drinking and other domestic supply for the people of Jacksonville. During the year ending June 30, 1881, this supply amounted to 66,761,620 gallons, distributed through about seven miles of pipes; during 1881-82, 112,788,788 gallons; 1882-83, 132,256,622; 1883-84, 146,013,780.

Owing to the distance of the wells in the north valley of Hogan's Creek, explorations for water near the plant were begun, and these resulted in a four-inch artesian well discharging 260,000 gallons a day. This was completed in July, 1884, and was the beginning of the system now in operation by which the supply is drawn from numerous deep artesian wells sunk in various sections of the city.

Extracts from a report of the trustees made in July, 1886, throw further light on the development of the waterworks during the first six years of their life, as follows:

"On the 12th day of July, 1880, we reported to the City Council that the waterworks had been received and were in operation. The supply relied upon at that time was found in a bed of rock underlying the surface about twenty-five feet, which, when penetrated, developed a number of subterranean streams, furnishing 1,200,000 gallons of water every twenty-four hours, within the area of a well fifty feet in diameter, sunk into the rock to a depth of about ten feet. This water was used for a little over two years. In the fall of 1882, it became impregnated with salt, and we found it necessary to look elsewhere for a temporary supply until some better solution of the problem could be reached. The waters of Hogan's Creek furnished the most ready relief in the emergency, and, as stated in our annual report of July, 1883, we proceeded to throw a dam across the creek above the waterworks, and conducted
the surface waters collected in this way by a wooden trunk through a series of filters to the well. This water was used until, since the date of our last report, the present artesian supply was happily developed. Realizing the prime importance of furnishing an ample and pure supply of water to the city, and convinced that neither the water which had been originally obtained, nor the surface waters collected in the valley of Hogan’s Creek, could be relied on, we instituted a series of explorations, with results as stated in our last annual report. Experimental wells had been sunk at different points along the valley of Hogan’s Creek for a distance of a mile and a half above the waterworks, extending from the north prong of Hogan’s Creek towards Moncrief Springs. These wells were not sunk to any great depth, but established the fact that water could be found rising to or near the surface over this entire region at a depth of less than one hundred feet.

“Of this water was, however, affected to some extent with mineral substances, and in nearly every instance with carbonate of iron, which oxidized on slight exposure to the atmosphere, leaving a red deposit, making it objectionable for domestic use. On account of the character of this water and realizing the large expense that would be involved in conducting it to the works, or changing the location of the works in order to utilize the supply, we were induced to sink an experimental well to a greater depth on the waterworks grounds, the result proving the wisdom of this determination.

“We laid this matter before you in our last report (1884-85) and asked that an appropriation be made in order that the trustees might sink one or more six-inch artesian wells on the city grounds.”

The result was to contract with O. I. Wade to sink the necessary wells. One was completed, about one hundred feet east of the engine house, 637 feet deep, in November, 1885, and a second, about two hundred feet south of that locality, was sunk to a depth of 650 feet, and received from the contractor in March, 1886. These two wells, with the four-inch experimental well previously sunk, furnished a supply of nearly two and one-half millions in twenty-four hours. The entire cost of the wells, with temporary basins and connections with the pump well, was $3,820.34; which marked the establishment of the water system now in operation. In July, 1886, the trustees reported to the City Council:

“The water is slightly mineral in its character, but by a very simple process of exposure to the atmosphere before it flows into the pumping well, is relieved to a large extent of its mineral properties, and altogether of the gases which are perceptible when it first reaches the surface.”

Under the new charter of May 31, 1887, as stated, the corporate limits of Jacksonville were extended so as to include the corporations of La Villa and Fairfield, which, with the natural increase of population, made the census of 1890 look quite imposing. It showed 17,201 for the new city.

**Yellow Fever in 1888**

But despite these sanitary measures of precaution to supply the city with an adequate supply of superior drinking water, Jacksonville was by no means insured against the ravages of epidemics. In July, 1888, a mysterious case of sickness was brought from Tampa, and in the following month it was explained by an official announcement from the Board of Health that yellow fever was epidemic in the city. An exodus immediately followed and, at the same time, all towns and the countryside within a probable danger zone were quarantined against the stricken place. All mail matter was burned or disinfected, the Clyde Steamship Line out of Jacksonville discontinued, and after hundreds of refugees had been driven from town to town, camps for their temporary shelter were established by the United States Government on the St. Marys River, and by the local authorities at what became known as Camp
Mitchell, seven miles west of the city, and Camp Howard, in North Jacksonville, two miles from the municipal limits. During the ravages of the yellow fever in Jacksonville all active business was suspended and the citizens were supported by local contributions of cash and supplies, as well as from relief from outside cities and the United States Government. During the four months that Jacksonville was in seclusion from the outside world, the atmosphere of the plagued section was heavy and pungent with disinfectants and the dense smoke from huge fires of pine and tar. It was a period of utter gloom, action being stimulated only by despair and fear. By December 15, 1888, when the Board of Health announced that all refugees might return to their home city, 106,000 rations had been issued to its terror-stricken prisoners, and $332,000 had been contributed to their relief by outside cities and local citizens, as well as $175,000 by the National Government. Out of 4,704 cases treated, 431 had proven fatal. The Jacksonville Auxiliary Sanitary Association, which had been formed soon after the fever appeared, had entire charge of the receipt and distribution of funds and supplies, and it is from the reports of that organization that the facts stated are extracted.

Before the yellow fever had been under way for a month, it seized one of the leading citizens of Jacksonville, who had prominently participated in its sanitary improvements—Col. J. J. Daniel—one of the original five trustees elected to membership on the Board of Trustees of the Sanitary Improvement Bonds. He also acted as its secretary from the time of its organization in 1880 until his death on the 2d of October, 1888. His loss to the board and the city was heavy.

PRIVATE AND MUNICIPAL ELECTRIC LIGHTING PLANTS

In the meantime, another public utility had been obtaining a foothold in Jacksonville and gradually rising in importance—that of electrical lighting. It was originally in private hands and was never firmly established until taken over by the municipality. In 1883, when J. R. Campbell erected a plant to light St. James Hotel, the use of electricity for lighting purposes was introduced to Jacksonville. H. Wadsworth was about to install a city-wide system of electric lights late in 1884, but in December of that year sold to a stock company, of which the chief members were Mr. Campbell, John G. Christopher and J. H. McGinnis. In January, 1885, the business houses on Bay Street were lighted by electricity, an innovation which caused much comment and not a little excitement. Dr. J. A. Cloud, a year thereafter, established a plant for lighting hotels and private houses by electricity, and the lights for that purpose were turned on in January, 1886. The enterprise was inaugurated under the name of the Edison Electric Light Company, and when it was absorbed by the Citizens Gas Light Company in May, 1886, the corporate name of the electrical branch was continued under the title of the American Electric and Illuminating Company of Jacksonville. The service was poor, there was general dissatisfaction, and the public was in the frame of mind to try municipal ownership and management in connection with the electric supply.

In September, 1893, the mayor and City Council, by ordinance, agreed to submit the question of issuing $1,000,000 bonds to the city electors, for various purposes among which was included an item of $75,000 for establishing an electric light plant. The issue was voted October 17th following the plant being completed and turned over to the city for operation in March, 1895, at a total cost of $76,675.99. And the rate was fixed by the city at seven (7) cents per kilowatt, just one-fourth of the previously existing rate. Not long afterward the Jacksonville Electric Light Company, which had been unable to compete with the new city plant, ceased operations. The disastrous fire of 1901 destroyed buildings from which fully sixty per cent of its income from commercial lighting
was derived, but so rapidly was the city restored, upon a more modern basis, that the proceeds from the municipal lighting plant were greater than ever.

During the year 1911 the old electric light plant located on the water-works grounds became so heavily loaded on account of the increased demand for electric current that it was necessary to build a new plant, which was constructed, entirely from earnings of the old plant on Main Street, by the Scofield Engineering Company, of Philadelphia, on Talleyrand Avenue, just outside of the then city limits. The new plant was placed in operation in November, 1912, at an approximate expenditure of $635,000. The old plant was transformed into a distributing sub-station, and the operating lines were extended outside the city limits to the various suburbs. In 1913-15, an underground electric system was constructed, and the unsightly overhead wires and wooden poles in the central portion of the city were removed.

**Municipal Electric Plant, Talleyrand Avenue, Jacksonville**

**General Municipal Development in 1893-1917**

The Board of Trustees for the Water Works and Improvement Bonds quickly became an important body in the municipal government, and by ordinance of July 24, 1894, ratified by the city electors on October 9th, was constituted one of its executive boards, with corporate authority, powers and duties. From that date it was known familiarly as the Bond Trustees. The new board was to consist of nine members, to hold office for nine years, except that the first body should serve as follows: George R. Foster, nine years; Thomas McMurray, eight years; William B. Young, seven years; Alexander B. Campbell, six years; Jacob R. Tysen, five years; Leopold Furchgott, four years; Benjamin R. Powell, three years; James R. Campbell, two years; and A. William Cockrell, Jr., one year, from the 17th of October, 1893.
We defer here to the authority of J. Evarts Merrill, for more than twenty years connected with the board, who furnishes the following sketch of the evolution of the Board of Bond Trustees from its creation in October, 1893, until its absorption by the present City Commission, which went into active operation in July, 1917:

"The board consisted of nine members who were so appointed that the term of one member expired each year, his successor being chosen by a majority vote of all the members of the City Council, for a term of nine years. As originally selected the board was non-partisan in its character, and this condition was maintained for many years. The chairman at that time was the only member who received any compensation, and his salary was the nominal sum of $400 per annum. The board chose its own officers and provided for all meetings, at which a majority of its members constituted a quorum for the transaction of business. And when originally made an executive board it was given exclusive power and control over the construction, operation, supervision and repairing of the waterworks, sewers and fire department of the city.

"The board was originated for the purpose of managing the issuance and sale of city bonds, to have oversight of the expenditure of their proceeds, and to see that arrangements were made and carried into effect to properly protect the interests of the purchasers and holders thereof, and to arrange for the payment of such obligations of the city; and later on it was placed in executive control of various departments of city affairs as already stated. After successfully operating the aforesaid departments during several years the board was, through an amendment to the city charter adopted by the Legislature of the state in 1899, placed in charge of the electric light and police departments of the city, with similar powers and duties regarding the electric plant, its organization and operation, as applied to its conduct of the affairs of the water department, being authorized to fix the charges for both water and electricity, and directed to require payment from each of the departments of the city government, of the reasonable value of the water and electricity used by such departments, based upon the prices usually paid by municipalities for such commodities to persons or corporations furnishing the same.

"The board had the exclusive power to appoint subject to approval by the affirmative vote of two-thirds of all the members of the City Council, all members of the police force, which provision effectually took that department out of the hands of the politicians and placed it strictly upon its merits, making its organization and operation purely a matter of good business principles conducted for the protection and the interests of citizens. The City Commission, under the law, has established certain general provisions and requirements which must be followed by the mayor in the control, suspension and removal of the members of the police force, designating the causes for and grounds upon which members of the force may, upon specific charges, be removed from office, and providing for the trial of such charges before the commission; and no policeman who has served one year or more can be removed from office, except under and in pursuance of the provisions aforesaid, and no person not a qualified elector of the city can be eligible to appointment on the police force.

"At the legislative session of 1911, the city charter was so amended that two of the Bond Trustees were chosen each year for a four-year term, except that every fourth year the terms of three members of the board, instead of two, expired, the vacancies being filled by the council through election, as under the previous law. And the board's powers were extended to include those previously exercised by a Board of Public Works, which was then abolished. At that time it assumed also the duties of the previously existing Board of Health.

"Various conditions not entirely satisfactory to the people, led to another amendment to the city charter, under the provisions of which
was brought about the existence of the City Commission, which body, as successors to the Bond Trustees, has practically operated all city departments since July 3, 1917. Three of the five commissioners, two of whom had served several years as trustees on the old board, were appointed by the council each to serve four years, and two for two years each. Upon expiration of the two-year term, the successors to the latter two members were elected by the voters for four years each, and in June, 1921, the successors of the other three commissioners were chosen by the people, also for four years. With the creation of the City Commission, all the functions vested in the Board of Bond Trustees and its various standing committees were transferred to the commission, which has always acted without the appointment of committees.

"Under the law, in addition to the other departments of city affairs to be operated by the commission, were taken over the municipal docks and terminals, through abolition of the Board of Port Commissioners, which body had been created at a special session of the Legislature in 1912. Under the City Commission, and through the docks and terminals so rapidly developed under its supervision, as well as by the previous Board of Commissioners, the Port of Jacksonville, as the consolidated properties are known, represents one of the city's most valuable assets."

"The City of Jacksonville does not have what is termed straight commission form of government, inasmuch as under the city charter there is retained the City Council, serving principally as a legislative body of twenty-one members, being one each from the fifteen city wards and six chosen by the electors at large. There is also retained the mayor, who must approve each city ordinance before it can become a law, he being invested with the usual power of veto in his discretion. The mayor has also the responsibility of directing and controlling the police force under certain rules and regulations adopted by the commission, as already noted, and of preserving the peace within the city; and he may for cause be impeached by the council."

**Development of Water System Continued**

Under the charter of 1887, a general municipal election was held on the third Tuesday in June, 1895, and financial preparations were at once made to extend the public improvements of the city in accord with its larger corporate limits and stimulated ambitions. The corporation of Jacksonville therefore made its second issue of bonds, to the amount of $1,000,000, of which $225,000 was appropriated to the extension of the waterworks. In the following year the pumping station was enlarged and rebuilt, the structure being built over and around the old station. The old building was then removed. The additions included two engines and two boilers, as well as a 200,000-gallon standpipe and watertower.

In 1906, a third issue of bonds, under the same administration, was made. It amounted to $400,000 (selling at a premium of $42,732), and $90,000 of that sum was turned over to the further extension of the waterworks. This eventually comprised the construction of a 2,500,000-gallon reservoir adjoining the waterworks building; the establishment of a high-pressure system of fire mains, and a pumping plant, at the foot of Newnan Street, drawing its supply from the St. Johns River; and also a 3,000,000-gallon covered reservoir, located at the northeast corner of Orange and Laura streets. Other improvements and extensions have since been made to bring the water system to its present fine condition as evidenced by the various reports of the City Commission and heads of departments.

**Summary of Departments**

The latest complete statement as to the status of the various departments of the municipality of Jacksonville was issued by the City Com-
mission on December 31, 1920. Since that time, the Fire and Police departments, the Department of Docks and Terminals, and others, have published in the various city papers for the year 1921, even later statistics for the public. Through these sources an accurate and up-to-date picture may be drawn of corporate Jacksonville of the present.

The address of Chairman Bond to the Mayor and City Council, as well as the reports of the departments, covers the period of life enjoyed by the City Commission, from 1917 to 1920, inclusive. He conveyed the welcome intelligence to the public that during the administration of the commission outstanding judgments against the city had been paid which amounted to $103,990.41, leaving no judgment unpaid. The bonded indebtedness of the city amounted to $5,184,500, of which $4,774,500 was on account of general government and docks and terminals, and the remainder for street improvements re-payable to the city by owners of abutting property. During the administrations previous to those of the City Commission, from 1894 to July, 1917, covering a period of twenty-two and a half years, there was placed in the sinking fund $269,922.40, and during the three and a half years since July, 1917, $474,526.14. The total for the twenty-six years was $744,448.54. The bonds retired from 1894 to 1917 amounted to $117,000 and from 1917 to 1920, $80,500. Total, $197,500; balance in cash and investments, $546,948.54.

The assets of the city amounted December 31, 1920, to $15,584,178.98 and the liabilities to $5,396,628.83. Included in the fixed assets were those derived from the municipal docks and terminals, $1,555,520.83; electric light plant, $2,407,411.53, and waterworks, $1,302,097.27.

Although during the World's war, in obedience to the demands of the Federal Government, all public improvements were dispensed with, since the signing of the armistice, November 11, 1918, there were constructed more than two miles of sidewalks, five miles of sanitary sewers, and five and a half miles of pavements. The police and street cleaning departments were motorized, and separate quarters provided in the police station for women and children.

The main station of the electric plant on Talleyrand Avenue had been so completely overhauled that new machinery had virtually replaced the old, with a noticeable improvement in efficiency and economy. Four transformer stations had been erected, and a cable laid across St. Johns River to supply South Jacksonville with electricity. The grand result was an increase in output of electric current from 17,766,000 kilowatts in 1917, to 30,736,000, in 1920. The current lighted forty-eight miles of streets and supplied seventy-eight miles of power and house lighting. The net earnings of the electric plant for twenty-two years had been $5,177,334.80. These improvements extended the electric system so that it consisted of one generating plant of four units and five distributing sub-stations.

During the City Commission period, several pumps have been added to the machinery of the water plant, two artesian wells sunk, and nearly ten miles of water mains laid. The annual amount of water pumped increased from 1,894,179,390 gallons, in 1917, to 2,299,430,000, in 1920. There are three modern pumps at the station through which the city's supply taken from fifteen flowing artesian wells is distributed, being an average pumpage of more than 6,000,000 gallons daily. Nearly one hundred and twenty miles of water mains have been laid and 12,000 meters are in use. It is stated that the gross earnings of the waterworks for the forty years ending December 31, 1920, amounted to $3,151,510.26, and the net (deducting operating expenses) earnings, to $1,007,991.10.

MUNICIPAL DOCKS AND TERMINALS

Chairman Bond devotes a large portion of his address to the successful experiment which the city has made in the founding and extension of its municipal dockage and terminal systems. The gross earnings
covering the period of commission ownership, from July 1, 1917, to December 31, 1920, inclusive, were $602,289.68, and the net earnings, $224,774.08. The disbursements for the same period, on account of operating and maintenance expenses, amounted to $377,515.60 and the permanent improvements, $223,555.73; total disbursements, including sinking fund and interest account, $602,289.68. When the City Commission assumed control of the municipal docks and terminals on July 3, 1917, the port commissioners turned over to the new body unexpended bond money and other cash items amounting to $128,858.92.

The Port of Jacksonville, which is the finest on the South Atlantic Coast, has been clustering around the municipal docks and terminals for ten years. Private-owned wharves and warehouses commenced to be constructed along modern lines soon after the fire of 1901, but it was not until the Legislature authorized the city to acquire sites for the establishment of such a system of facilities for the handling of ocean, coastwise and land commerce that its development took definite coordination. The act which was signed by the governor on October 3, 1912, provided for the popular election of fifteen Board of Port Commissioners to succeed those named in the act, who were charged with the prosecuting of that work from the proceeds of $1,500,000 municipal bonds. They were overwhelmingly voted in January, 1913, at which time, as provided, the

![View of Jacksonville](image)

The largest city in Florida, and commercial capital of Southeastern United States.

port commissioners were elected, and the board organized by electing W. P. Corbett as chairman and P. D. Cassidey, secretary. As chief engineer, the commissioners engaged the services of Capt. F. W. Bruce, for many years connected with the United States Engineer's Office, at Jacksonville, and as consulting engineer they selected J. F. Coleman, of New Orleans, a noted dock and terminal engineer. Owners of properties along the river front who might control favorable sites for the proposed development were invited to present the data for their claims. All maps, plans, estimates and reports made by private property owners, the Board of Trade or the United States authorities, were carefully examined and discussed, the entire data, with the suggestions of the Board of Port Commissioners, being turned over to Mr. Coleman, the consulting engineer. Mr. Coleman finally recommended the purchase of the properties located at the "Old Soldiers' Home" site, stating that the Port Commission would, at that location, "be financially able to furnish a modern type of port development which may draw to your city from the hinterland goods for export or for coastwise shipment, and from without, imports from the hinterland, all of which will result in lower freight rates for such merchandise as Jacksonville merchants desire to bring in or ship out, either by water or rail." All of which has been almost literally fulfilled.

Acting on Mr. Coleman's advice, the Board of Port Commissioners acquired the property on both sides of Talleyrand Avenue at the site recommended, comprising 144 acres, with full riparian rights on the
4,200 feet of river frontage on the St. Johns from the city to the sea; more than twenty-two miles to Mayport and the United States lighthouse at the mouth of the St. Johns River. Of the tract thus acquired eighty acres have been improved or made available for use.

The bulkhead and pier space are now approximately one and a half miles along the river. In front of the two municipal docks at Talleyrand the St. Johns River is one and a quarter miles wide, and provides three-quarters of a square mile of thirty-foot anchorage for scores of ships of great capacity and for sixty vessels of average size. Each of the two main piers is 1,000 feet long and 275 feet wide and provides accommodations for ten average freight steamers at one time. One of the piers is open and used for the handling of lumber, railroad ties and other freight not injured by the elements, and the other carries two warehouses, built of structural steel, inclosed and, as well as the open warehouse, connected with the terminal railroad owned and operated by the city. For the convenience of shippers desiring freight delivered in the heart of the city, a smaller pier and warehouse have been erected at the foot of Market Street fronting on Bay. The terminals of the Clyde Line Steamship Company are immediately adjacent, at Bay and Market streets.

The municipal docks and terminals and privately-owned enterprises furnish ample storage capacity for the handling of the great quantities of cotton, naval stores, phosphate, fruits, fuel oil, coal and other native products and foreign and domestic imports which comprise the great and growing commerce of Jacksonville. In the heart of its harbor improvements are the extensive and modern developments of the Commodores Point Terminal Company, which cover 135 acres and extend for one mile along the St. Johns River. The great feature of the Commodores Point plant is the naval stores yard of more than forty acres, which materially assists in making Jacksonville the largest primary naval stores market in the world. The yard has a capacity for 200,000 barrels of rosin and 50,000 barrels of turpentine. The turpentine shed, in the center of the yard, is 135 by 800 feet, two stories in height. Besides the naval stores yard, the company maintains a large warehouse for general merchandise, its entire plant being connected by its own railroad tracks with the Atlantic Coast Line and the Seabord Air Line systems.

Extensive lumber mills, fertilizer factories, fuel oil distributing plants, and phosphate and naval stores concerns, have their own shipping piers near the municipal docks. Coastwise steamship companies and the five trunk lines which accommodate Jacksonville are constantly adding to their water-front equipment to care for the increasing business of the port. Transfers of freight between the municipal docks and all of these industrial plants and public terminals are made by the Municipal Terminal Railroad, the several rail lines, and by lighters on the river.

It is claimed that the largest fuel oil storage plants south of Philadelphia are operated at Jacksonville. Five leading companies have immense storage capacity for fuel oil, gasoline, kerosene and other petroleum products, brought in tank steamers from the oil fields. Three coal companies have modern facilities for coal bunkering.

A summary of what the city has to offer to facilitate the handling of the commerce which passes through its port is to this effect: "Its terminal facilities consist of twenty-three general freight elevators, having a total frontage of 17,580 feet, all of which have both railway and highway connections; of thirty-three piers for general freight and boat-yard purposes, having a total berthing space of 13,000 feet, twenty-two of which piers have both railway connections and eleven have highway connections only.

"The port has become so noted for its numerous accommodations which guarantee prompt action in the interest of shippers that, as noted by a local writer, it has been referred to by hundreds of skippers as the port of 'quick turn-round.' That is something that means more than a mere compliment. When a ship arrives at St. Johns bar, a pilot boards
her and brings her to her pier. A large number of trained pilots are always on hand to meet the emergency of a big entry of boats.

"Tugs, like greyhounds on the leash, acquainted of the ship’s approach, await her arrival to the berth assigned to her and promptly get her alongside.

"In the case of a foreign vessel, medical officers are the first to cross the gang plank and, in the absence of sickness, she is granted a clean bill of health.

"The Customs department takes over the ship’s papers and immigration officers handle the crew and passengers.

"Expediency is the word in the execution of these governmental duties.

"Hatches have been removed and derricks got ready on the trip up the river, so that the cargo is ready for discharging the moment the last line is made fast. Stevedores are on the spot and work with almost mechanical precision and speed. Action to them means money, and the incentive produces wonderful results.

"The captain has his requisition list ready, covering everything from a match to an anchor, and the ship chandler receives it on arrival. He is the nurse that is given the task of supplying every item the vessel may need at sea or in port. Rope, buckets, paint and every conceivable type of the thousand and one things necessary on deck or in the engine room are transferred from his well stocked shelves to the ship’s side, in record time. The victualling is carried out by the suppliers of food in the same thorough manner, and fresh and canned food fills the empty lockers.

"That’s the way they work, for delay mostly means disaster, and Jacksonville has built up its reputation in no small measure by the high caliber of men who have charge of ship supplies."

Jacksonville is equipped for the prompt repairing and even rebuilding of all vessels that enter the St. Johns River. During the emergency of the World’s war, six shipbuilding plants were in local operation, engaged in the construction and outfitting of vessels, building steel ships up to 9,000 tons and concrete ships of even heavier tonnage. Three of these became permanent plants.

As all vessels entering the Port of Jacksonville may be repaired or rebuilt in local ship yards, and all its docks and warehouses, whether owned by the city or by private parties, are brought into direct connection with the five trunk railroads of the metropolis, the facilities for promptly placing goods where desired, storing them safely, and shipping them expeditiously, are unexcelled—at least, in the South; and it is doubtful whether there is any port in the North, where the accommodations are better. This fact, more than any other, has brought Jacksonville a large measure of permanent prosperity, and its municipal docks and terminals have most contributed to its material progress.

A summary of the customs reports for 1921 indicates that there was a total decrease of the tonnage which passed through the port, as compared with that of 1920, of 572,703; the figures representing the number and tonnage of ships which arrived and departed from Jacksonville during 1921 were, respectively, 1,767, amounting to 3,013,097 tons burden; for 1920, 2,080 and 3,586,670. The number and tonnage were divided for the two years as follows: In 1921, coastwise, 1,425, with 2,430,036 tonnage, and foreign, 342 and 583,031, respectively; in 1920, coastwise, 1,582, with 2,750,935 tonnage, and foreign, 498, with a tonnage of 829,615. This general decrease of the marine commerce which passed through the port of Jacksonville was the result of the world-wide shipping depression resulting from the continued readjustments, both in the United States and overseas, of the universal havoc caused by the great war.

The foregoing etching of Jacksonville as a public corporation, with side events which had a bearing upon its development, or were illustrative of the workings of its various departments, is followed by a continuation
of the municipal roster. This includes the mayors of the city since 1877, the chairmen of the Board of Trustees and the members of the City Commission, as they chronologically assumed office.

**CHIEF EXECUTIVES, 1877-1922**

The mayors of the City of Jacksonville for the decade prior to the year it was re-chartered in 1887 were as follows: Luther McConihe, 1876-77; W. Stokes Boyd, 1877-78; Luther McConihe, 1878-79; Peter Jones, 1879-80; J. Ramsey Dey, 1880-81; Morris A. Dziakonki, 1881-83; William Mcl. Dancy, 1883-85; Marshall C. Rice, 1885-86; Patrick McQuaid, 1886-87. From June, 1887, to June, 1917, when the first City Commission came into office, the mayors were: John Q. Burbridge, 1887-88; Charles B. Smith, 1888-89; Patrick McQuaid (term changed to two years), 1889-90; Henry Robinson, 1891-93; Duncan U. Fletcher, 1893-95; William M. Bostwick, 1895-97; J. Ramsey Dey, 1897-99; James E. T. Bowden, 1899-1901; Duncan U. Fletcher, 1901-03; George M. Nolan, 1903-05; George M. Nolan, 1905-07; Louie McQuaid (term expired); William H. Sebring, 1907-09; William S. Jordan, 1909-13; Van C. Swearingen, 1913-15; and James E. T. Bowden, 1915-17. John W. Martin, who was first chosen mayor in 1917, was re-elected in 1919, and again in 1921, and thus is now serving his third term.

The chairmen of the Board of Bond Trustees from the time of its creation, in October, 1893, until it was succeeded by the City Commission, as organized in July, 1917, were: George R. Foster, who served from December, 1893, until his resignation in January, 1895; Benjamin F. Dillon, January, 1895, until the expiration of his term, in November, 1897; Bion H. Barnett, November, 1897, until his resignation in April, 1910; William M. Bostwick, Jr., from April, 1910, until the expiration of his term, in October, 1913; Frank Richardson, from October, 1913, until the expiration of his term, in October, 1914; George M. Powell, from October, 1914, until his resignation in February, 1916; Gustav Muller (acting), from February, 1916, to May, 1916; William M. Bostwick, Jr., from May, 1916, until the organization of the City Commission, in July, 1917.

The secretaries of the Board of Trustees, with their periods of service, were as follows: A. W. Cockrell, Jr., from December, 1893, until October, 1907; Arthur F. Perry, from November, 1907, until October, 1911; Sigmund Hess, October, 1911, until October, 1913; S. C. Harrison, Jr., October, 1913-May, 1916; John S. Bond, May, 1916-December, 1916; S. C. Harrison, Jr., December, 1916-July, 1917.

The legislative act approved by the governor on May 30, 1917, created a City Commission, which succeeded the Board of Trustees for the Waterworks and Improvements Bonds, the Committee on Public Works, and the Board of Port Commissioners. The last-named body had been created through the action of a special session of the Legislature in 1912 to develop a system of municipal docks and terminals. The act also provided for the appointment by the commission of a Board of Charities for Jacksonville, consisting of seven members, three of whom should be women. The city auditor was to hold that position not only with the municipality, but with the City Commission.

Under the act, the new City Commission of five members had been chosen by the City Council, two for terms of two years each and three for terms of four years each. On the 3d of July, 1917, Charles B. Rogers, John A. Futch and John S. Bond, commissioners for four years, and Horace Drew and W. H. Dowling, commissioners for two years, met at the City Hall and organized by electing Mr. Bond as chairman. Subsequently, Messrs. Drew and Dowling resigned and were succeeded by Robert E. Wheeler and William A. Evans. In the city election held during the year 1919, Mr. Evans was chosen to succeed himself, and St.
Elmo W. Acosta to succeed Commissioner Wheeler. The terms of Messrs. Acosta and Evans expire in June, 1923. When the commission re-organized after the city election of 1919, Mr. Bond was reelected chairman and served until the expiration of his term as commissioner. Neither Mr. Bond, Mr. Rogers nor Mr. Futch became a candidate for reelection in 1921, but were succeeded in June, respectively, by Messrs. Frank H. Owen, Mark B. Herlong and Thomas C. Ineson, for terms of four years each; and Commissioner Owen was elected chairman for the two years ending in June, 1923.

J. Evarts Merrill, who had been auditor for the Board of Trustees from 1896 to 1911 and assistant to the secretary of the board since 1911, was elected the first secretary of the City Commission, in July, 1917, was reelected in 1919, and served until his resignation December 31, 1920, when he was succeeded by the present incumbent, E. P. Owen, Jr. Mr. Owen had been assistant secretary of the commission under Mr. Merrill, and following the city election in June, 1921, he was again elected secretary.

Here closes a special phase of the record of a remarkable city, which in a century of municipal life has developed from a little town of a few houses at the Cow Ford to a modern city of about one hundred thousand people and a cosmopolitan port of commerce.
Aerial View of the St. John's River Bridge, Connecting Jacksonville and South Jacksonville
CHAPTER XVII

CITY AND COUNTY OF TODAY

A clean, brisk, bright, imposing city, rapidly approaching the 100,000 mark, its tasteful residences and substantial business houses stretching from a grand water front of a mile along the St. Johns River and over a gently rolling site of more than fifteen square miles—this is the surface Jacksonville as it is. A simple statement of its growth in population for the past twenty years is an indication that vital and strong forces have been behind its remarkable expansion. In 1900, the city had a population of 28,429; in 1910, of 57,699, and in 1920, of 91,558. Of the total enumerated in the last census year, 41,520 were negroes.

The Ties That Bind

The expansion of Jacksonville has depended so much on the improvements of its port that the area of its harbor, 7.95 square miles, is about as valuable as an equal tract of its land site. The great improvements along the water front, and their close connections with the outside world of people and commerce, have been generally described. It was reserved for 1921 to see the completion of a splendid work which has made the city a territorial whole and bound its interests more closely than ever. On June 30th of that year the massive steel bridge was thrown open to travel which spans the St. Johns River between Jacksonville and South Jacksonville. It parallels the Florida East Coast Railway bridge, and is nearly four thousand feet in length, of which 2,374 feet rests on great concrete piers 165 feet above the St. Johns River. South Jacksonville is the center of a number of manufacturing plants, including ship yards, and is also the home of many who have their business interests across the river. The Florida East Coast line throws out branches to Pablo Beach, one of the finest summer resorts in the vicinity of Jacksonville, and to Mayport at the mouth of the St. Johns, a favorite resort for deep-sea fishing.

The city traction lines bring together all the main sections of Jacksonville, as well as its outlying suburbs. The basis of the local system was laid in the early '80s, mule and horse car lines being first put in operation during that period. They were afterward electrified. As early as December, 1875, the first street car line was chartered—the Jacksonville Horse Railroad. Originally, the track was laid around the city, running through Bay, Catherine, Duval, Hogan, Forsyth and Julia. It was found, however, that it did not pay to run the cars on Catherine, Duval, Forsyth and Julia streets, and, after getting permission from the City Council, the lines were discontinued on those thoroughfares. The line was then extended on Bay Street toward East Jacksonville, and up Hogan to Beaver, thence west to Clay, making altogether two and a half miles of track. In the meantime, the Pine (Main) Street Railway was built, extending from Bay to what is now Eighth Street, in Springfield. The year 1884 marked unusual activity in street railway projects. In April of that year, a company was organized to build the Jacksonville and LaVilla Street Railway. It was completed in January, 1885, and the event was publicly celebrated, the mayor and city officials of LaVilla, which was then a separate municipality, being passengers on the first car.

In July, 1884, the City Council approved the charter of the Suburban
Railway and Land Company to build a street railway along Ocean, Washington and Union to the city limits.

These lines were the parents of the present electric system which nets Jacksonville and leads to its countryside, being only one of the accommodations which stamp it as an attractive residence city.

Jacksonville is virtually the hub of the railroad system of the state. The Florida East Coast Line, the only railroad entirely within the state limits, with its southern terminus at Key West, has a mileage of 761. The Atlantic Coast Line furnishes Jacksonville with connections further inland than the Florida East Coast, and also with the west coast of the state, and as far south as the Everglades region. The system joins the Seaboard Air Line and the Georgia Southern in Northern Florida. The Seaboard Air Line which enters the state over the St. Marys River, not far inland from the Atlantic coast, throws a long branch westward from Jacksonville, about half way through Northern Florida, where it connects with the Louisville & Nashville system, which virtually completes the railway service for that part of the state. The Southern Railway crosses the Georgia line at three different points, and gives Jacksonville direct connections with much important territory in Northeastern Florida, and, indirectly, through the other great systems which enter the state farther to the east, with every region desired for communication. These and other minor lines center at the Union Station, through which ninety trains a day are handled with dispatch.

When writing of Jacksonville as a transportation center, the fact must not be overlooked that it is the main gateway to Florida for northern tourists who come over the Dixie or Atlantic highways and traverse either the east or the west coast. The interior of the state, from the metropolis, is more particularly covered by the Memorial and Jefferson Davis highways. For the convenience and pleasure of autoists the thoughtful men and women of Jacksonville have established a first-class camp, equipped with lights and water, at the State Fair grounds. Furthermore, air men or women, who might come South in their own machines, or wish to indulge in the sport upon arrival, may find aeroplane fields either at the fair grounds or Camp Johnston. If they prefer "hydroplaning," the St. Johns River and its landings are ideal for their purpose.

The Clyde Line and the Merchants and Miners have regular schedules of passenger ships into Jacksonville from Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Savannah. The Miami Steamship Company operates regular schedules to Miami, as well as from Jacksonville to Nassau, the Bahamas.

Connected as it is, by land, sea and air, with the uttermost parts of the earth, the Jacksonville of today is far removed from the little city of 1860, which had then only commenced to emerge from its isolation. There are men and women now living in Florida who can remember when Jacksonville enjoyed no railroad connection farther than Lake City.

Financial and Commercial

There are any number of reasons why Jacksonville should have increased in population, besides its great port, its widespread transportation systems, its closely bound territory and its well-managed public departments. For one thing, its taxes are low—six mills on the dollar for the support of its public schools (1920), twenty-five and a half mills for county purposes, eleven mills for the state, and seventeen mills for the city proper, or a total of fifty-nine and a half mills, on a total assessed valuation of real estate ($57,477,700) and personal property ($11,578,800).

On the last day of December, 1921, Jacksonville had nearly $1,000,000 in its treasury. The collections amounted to $6,315,994 and the dis-
As a corporation, it was evidently in a healthy condition.

As a port, lumber passed through to the amount of 146,915,890 feet, and fuel and refined oil, to the extent of 3,983,000 barrels, handled by eighty-seven tankers. The value of the exports for the year 1921 was $5,982,303, and the chief items as follows: Naval stores, 161,008 barrels; turpentine, 1,873,558 gallons; phosphate rock, 62,561 tons, and iron and steel, 17,144,456 pounds. The imports were valued at $1,769,311 and the principal commodities: Fuel oil, 1,449,000 barrels, and 695,606 gallons of creosote oil.

The financial status of Jacksonville is fixed through the reports of its Clearing Association. This body is composed of the Atlantic National, American National, American Trust Company, Barnett National, Citizens, Florida National, Peoples, Jacksonville branch of the Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta, and United States Trust Company. The Bank of Jacksonville was the pioneer of the local financial institutions, and made a brave fight for existence, in the face of the low price of cotton in 1836, and the panic and the hard times following the crash of 1837. The territory was also racked by the Seminole war. Although the Legislature authorized an increase in the capital of the bank, and otherwise endeavored to save its life, when the Bank of Pennsylvania failed in 1840, the local concern suspended payment in common with every other institution of the kind south of Philadelphia.

The Barnett National Bank is the oldest institution of its kind in Jacksonville, having been founded in 1877 and conducted as a continuous business. In 1908 B. W. Barnett's Bank of Jacksonville became the Barnett National Bank. When the original institution was founded, in 1877, there were only two other banks in the state—those of Lewis & Sons, at Tallahassee, and Knowles & Brent, at Pensacola.

The clearings of the Jacksonville banks for the past twenty years have shown, on the whole, a steady increase. In 1902, they amounted to $18,093,504; in 1906, $66,684,698; in 1911, $146,740,810; in 1916, $128,078,766; in 1921, $539,947,110. There is only one year during the twenty-year period when the clearings exceeded those of 1921; those of 1920 amounted to $625,635,906. The combined capital, surplus and profits for the year amounted to $4,655,000, against $3,823,000 for 1910 and $650,000 for 1900. The bank deposits of the city banks totaled $44,620,000 in 1920; $18,102,000 in 1910, and $3,250,000 in 1900.

Another favorable indication, albeit not so positive as the foregoing, is the showing of the Internal Revenue Office for the District of Florida, located at Jacksonville. The collections show an increase of $2,158,762 for 1921 over those of 1920. The increase is chiefly accounted for by the fact that 10,000 more income taxes were collected in 1921 than in the preceding year, and various taxes, including those on luxuries, which had not been fully understood, were explained by department experts and turned into the 1921 treasury.

The receipts were also the largest for 1921 of those in the history of the postoffice. They approximated $12,000,000, of which $3,000,000 were postal and the remainder money orders. One of the largest patrons of the department was the local Chamber of Commerce, which has done so much in pushing along the good fortune of Jacksonville. During the year 1921, that body sent out 51,000 pieces of mail matter, exclusive of circulars and notices sent to its members. In other words, those figures represent some of the efforts put forth by the Jacksonville Chamber of Commerce to advance the interests of the home city. Its record since its organization in 1884, and its incorporation in 1913, is a part of the city's progress.

CLIMATE AND PUBLIC HEALTH

The climate of the Jacksonville region is a leading feature of its attractions as a residence city. The coldest day in the history of this
section of the state was February 8, 1835, when the temperature fell to
eight degrees Fahrenheit. The St Johns River at Jacksonville was
frozen several rods from the shore, a unique sight for the inhabitants
of the region. Fruit trees were destroyed, most of them roots and all;
even forest trees were killed by the extreme and unprecedented cold. As
a rule, year by year, the coldest days have sent the mercury down to
points ranging from fifteen to twenty above zero. The most unusual
falls of snow occurred during 1852 and 1899. Since the first Government
record of meteorological conditions at Jacksonville was made, in
1872, the mean yearly temperature has been a trifle under seventy de-
grees Fahrenheit, which, scientifically and popularly, is considered ideal.
During the same period, the average yearly rainfall was 59.92. The
records for 1920 are typical, and show that during the year there were
195 cloudy, or partly cloudy days, and 171 which were absolutely clear.

Located as it is in a sheltered port, more than twenty miles from
the Atlantic, Jacksonville receives any raw winds, which may start from
the coast, materially modified. The rolling site of the city, averaging
nearly twenty feet above sea level, also favors good drainage. Residents
of Jacksonville have wonderful out-of-door opportunities. There are
available not only the grand, refreshing stretches of the St. Johns River,
with its pleasure steamers and smaller craft, but its interurban service
brings the ocean beaches at the city's doors; hunting and fishing grounds
are all around, and within the city limits nearly 150 acres are devoted
to public parks and playgrounds. Evidently, the people of Jacksonville
are afforded every opportunity to breath fresh and vitalizing air. There
are ten parks, in and adjacent to Jacksonville. Of these the best known
and improved are Hemming Park, in the heart of the city; Confederate
Park, including the water works grounds; Springfield Park and Riverside
Park. To reach these breathing places and attractions, the pedestrian
has about 150 miles of paved sidewalks at his command, and the autoist,
horseman or patron of local car lines, nearly ninety-five miles of paved
streets. Altogether the conditions in Jacksonville are conducive to the
public health and the facts bear out this conclusion.

The vital statistics of 1921 show the lowest death rate for Jackson-
ville on record since accurate figures have been kept by the Health
Department. The death rate for that year within the municipal limits
was 14.9 per 1,000 of the population; resident death rate, 12.7. The
latter, which is the better index of local hygienic conditions, was thus
divided as to race: White resident death rate, 9.0; colored, 19.5. It goes
almost without saying that the wiser sanitation observed by the white
populace explains the marked difference in the death rate of the resi-
dent whites and blacks.

It is noted by the health department that the infant mortality rate
of eighty-five per 1,000 births is exceptionally low for a southern city
with a large colored population. The average infant death rate for 519
American cities, during the five year period of 1916-20 averaged 97.1.
Public health nursing is given credit for materially lessening the infant
death rate of Jacksonville, which ran as high as 167.3 per 1,000 births
in 1911.

Such figures as the foregoing are computed on the mid-year census
of Jacksonville, the last one (at this writing) having been taken on July
1, 1921. The last United States census dates from January 1, 1920. A
comparison of these mid-year statistics of population is as follows: July
1, 1920: White, 51,316; colored, 41,986. Total, 93,302. July 1, 1921:
White, 53,234; colored, 43,556. Total, 96,790 of the city.

THE INDUSTRIES

Although Jacksonville is not primarily a manufacturing city, numer-
ous industries have naturally developed with its growth. Situated in
the midst of a lumber-producing section, the manufactories which de-
HISTORY OF FLORIDA

1

e n ded o n wood a . t h e ir r aw m a t e ri a l we r e esta bli h e d ea rl y, a n d in­
crease d in numb e r a nd variety as t h e co untr y d eve lope d a nd t r a n spo rt a­
 tion fac ili t ies wer e multipli e d a nd p e r fec t e d .

In 1850 , th e fi r s t c ir c ul a r
saw mill built in Eas t F l o rid a was e r ec t e d at t h e mouth o f Pottsburg
C r ee k , a nd in th e fo ll ow in g year John C la rk built the seco nd mi ll o f
that kind o n East Hay S treet n ea r Hoga n' s c r ee k. He the n a dd e d a
p lan in g mi l l , t h e fi r st in East F l orid a. A bout 1853-54 t h e re wer e five or
s ix . aw mi ll s in Jack so n v ill e, a nd as m a n y mor e in the imm ed i ate
vic init y.

Wit h th e ex p a n sion o f J ack o n vi ll e and the s ur ro undin g co untr y,
the lumb e r mi l ls ass um e d n ew fun ct ions a nd many were e p ec ia ll y
esta bli s h e d to m ee t th e mor e va ri e d demand s. Th e rai s in g of fruit s
a nd vege t ab le s ca ll e d fo r t h e m a nu fact ur e of b oxes, b a k e t s a n d a ll
kinds o f c ra tes . Ot her lumb er mi l ls tu rn e d to th e bu s in e ss o f furni s­
hin g th e s hi p yards with boat timb e r. 1 Nith th e e r ec tit ion in both city and
co un t r y o f mo r e fi ni s h e d r es iden ces . t h e sas h , door a nd blind s factories
arose and fl o uri s h e d ; laths and s hingl e w e r e in co n tant dema nd , a n d
at a later p e ri o d , mi lls w e re fo und e d to s up p ly hardwood fini s h , a n d
w oodwo rk of cypre s a nd ye ll ow pin e; a nd wh e n the r ai lro ads came nce to
h ave their clay . ot h e r mi lls were esta bli s h e d to produce ties and ot h e r
furnishings.

In thi s o nn ect io n, J ac k so n vi ll e lumb e rm e n h ave fo un d t h e spec ia l
indu st r y , a n d d eve lo p ed it t o lar ge proportion s, of seaso nin g lum ber b y
the dry-kiln pro ce s. Th e r a w m ate ri a l from many o ut s ide states is se nt
to the J ac k so n vi ll e r eg io n to b e t hu s tr ea t e d by th e loca l kiln s. w h ich h ave
been much improv e d a n d large ly mannfactur e d by h o m e i n vento r a nd
est ab li s hm e.

J ackso n v ill e is t h e ce nt e r o f a fin e li ve stoc k co untry, with good
ranges, abundant w ater a nd an ideal climat e. Cattle and h ogs t hriv e
wo nd e rfull y . vVhe n t h e A rm o ur int e r es t s fir s t es ta bli s h ed th e m se lve,
th e hom e peop le were s k ept ica l as to t h e adeq u acy o f t h e u p pl y. but a
cont in ual expa n s io n o f the ir .Plant at Ja c k so n vi t l e n eces i t ated by t h e
inc r ease o f li ve stoc k r a is ing in F l orid a a nd ad j acent states co n vin ced
th e doubters tha t t h ey h ad und e r est imat ed t h e va lu e a ncl pote n cy of t h at
branch o f t h e h o m e indu s tri es. T h e r es ult i. t h at not o nl y A rm o ur
&
Co m pany, b u t t h e C udah y Pac king Co mpan y, Morris & Compa n y, t h e U nion to c k Ya rd s a nd Jes e r li g ht s among t h e g r eat
packers h ave firml y plant e d them se lve at J ac k so n v ill e a n d furnish e m­
ployment t o se ve r a l hundr e d peop le, a nd pl ace t h o u sa nd s of d o ll a r s in
c irculation .

There a r e ce m e nt bl oc k ma nuf actur e s, cotto n g in s a nd cotto n
se ed o il mi lls, pl an t s fo r m a nu fact ur in g fe 1· ti lize r s, fl ou r a nd co rn mi lls,
pro duc ers o f turp entine, t a r a nd ro s in, t obacc o fac tori es , a nd ot he r in­
d u s tri es w hi c h hav e naturall y sp run g fr o m a grow ing a m! e n terprising
com munit y. A lt oget h e r t h e r e a r e a b o ut 250 indu s tri a l pl a nt s in operatio n.
e mpl oy ing between 8,000 a nd 9 ,000 peo pl e a n cl di s tributing m o r e than
$9,000,000 in wages among th e m. T h e ca pit a l in veste d is n ot far from
$27,000, 000 and th e a nnu a l va lu e o f t h e produ c t s, $32,000,000 .

C hurches a n d A llied B o dies

U p to th is p o in t i n t h e s t o r y, t h e r e a d e r h as b ee n a bl e to tr ace onl y
the m a teri a l d e velopm e n t o f J ac kso n vi ll e, a lth o u gh a few rays h ave
fi lte r e d in from th e uplifting li fe of t h e co mmunit y. T h at is so broad
and c o m plex t h at it featur es ca n o nl y b e boldly sc ulp t ur e d. C hur c h es,
s ch oo ls, b e n evo le nt a nd r e li g io u s o r gan iz at io ns, ho pital s a nd h o m es,
lit e r a r y a nd soc ia l cl ub s, n ewspaper , in st itut io n s to protect a nd improv e
the ve r y yo un g a nd the o ld, a nd nu merou s ot he r coope r at ions a nd move­
ment whi c h arise fr o m t h e so ul s, t h e co n sc ie n ces a nd t h e fair ambitions
o f m e n a nd wo m e n in a ll la r ge cities, mu st be tr eat ed co n c ise l y, albeit
with deep r es pect in thi s n ar rati ve.
So far as known religious services were first held in Jacksonville over the store built by John Warren at the northwest corner of Bay and Newnan streets; this was prior to 1825, and the services were general rather than denominational. Services were held irregularly at one place and another, and occasionally at the court house until the block house was built, when that seems to have become the place for general worship except by the Episcopalians, who continued to use the court house. Early in the ’40s, the several denominations took steps to provide for themselves separate houses of worship. The first church building erected in the town was built by the Baptists, on the east side of the lot at the northeast corner of Duval and Newnan streets, in 1840. The exact location of the building is occupied now by the Methodist parsonage.

Several Methodist missionaries visited Jacksonville in 1823 or 1824, but a regular society of that denomination was not organized until a few years afterward. The Methodists bought the property from the Baptists, corner of Duval and Newnan streets, in 1840, but erected a larger building about 1858, which they called St. Paul’s. This was sold to the Catholics in 1889, who moved it and used it as a parish hall. The brick church which the Methodists erected on the site of old St. Paul’s, and called McTyrere Memorial, in honor of their bishop, was destroyed by the great fire of May 3, 1901.

The Episcopalians held their first services at Jacksonville in 1829, but were not organized and incorporated until five years later, and in 1842 Judge John L. Doggett and wife donated two lots as a site for the church building upon a part of which St. John’s stands today. It was not entirely completed until 1851. While Rev. R. H. Weller was rector, 1869-89, the parish erected and maintained three chapels for white people and one chapel for colored.

The Baptists were established in Jacksonville as early as 1848. The charter members included four whites and two colored slaves. The little brick church erected on Myrtle Avenue between Adams and Duval streets, was the pivot upon which revolved nearly all the local fighting during the Civil war. Pickets and outposts were stationed there whenever Jacksonville was occupied by Federal troops, and near it the first blood in this vicinity was shed. Another church was dedicated in February, 1861, and after the battle of Olustee, it was used as a hospital by the Federal troops. It was left in a deplorable condition, and a claim was afterward filed against the United States Government for damages.

It is said that the Roman Catholics built their first church in Jacksonville as early as 1848, at the northwest corner of Newnan and Duval streets. The parish of Jacksonville was not established until 1857. Previously, the Roman Catholic residents of the town received the ministrations of visiting priests from St. Augustine and Savannah. The first resident pastor was Rev. William Hamilton, who came from Savannah. The church was burned during the evacuation of Jacksonville by the Federal troops in March, 1863. Rev. William J. Kenny was in charge of the church for eighteen years prior to his elevation to the Episcopate of St. Augustine. The fire of 1901, which occurred a year before Father Kenny became bishop, destroyed the church, orphanage, convent, priests’ residence and schools of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, but its ravages were repaired and a grander collection of religious edifices arose on the ruins. The property now occupies the entire block bounded by Newnan, Ocean, Duval and Church streets. The stately edifice, on the corner of Ocean and Duval streets, was completed in 1910 at a cost of $150,000.

The Presbyterian congregation at Jacksonville was incorporated as a church by territorial act of March 2, 1840, O. Congar, O. M. Dorman, Harrison R. Blanchard, Stephen Eddy and L. D. Miller being named as its trustees. It was largely through the efforts and donations of Miss Phoebe Swart that its first home was erected, in the late ’50s, on Duval Street near Laura. After the Civil war there was a split of the church
MEMORIAL AND LAKE IN CONFEDERATE PARK, JACKSONVILLE
into Southern and Northern factions, which united in 1900 to form the Presbyterian Church of Jacksonville.¹

From the parent churches noted in the foregoing paragraphs have sprung about seventy religious organizations formed by the whites and more than eighty by the colored people of Jacksonville. The denominations which were earliest established are the strongest of the present. Among the whites, the Methodists lead, with eighteen churches, followed by the Baptists, with fourteen, the Episcopalians, with seven, the Presbyterians, with six, and the Catholics, with four. All other denominations are supported by their adherents, such as the Church of Christ (Christians), the Hebrew congregations, Lutherans, Congregationalists, Unitarians and Christian Scientists. The Baptists predominate among the colored worshippers, being divided into nearly fifty churches; the Methodists have more than thirty organizations, and the minor denominations are represented by the Seventh Day Adventists, the Sanctified, the Presbyterians and the Episcopalians.

The hospitals, orphanages and homes for the aged are chiefly maintained by church people, although, as in all American communities, the county owns and supports a hospital. Duval County has not only an institution of this kind for the care of non-contagious cases, but an isolation hospital for the treatment of small-pox, fevers, and other diseases which are a menace to the public health. Among the larger private hospitals, St. Luke’s (Episcopal) is noteworthy. Its charity cases are many. The city supplies a large proportion of these unfortunate, and although the municipality pays two dollars a day (per patient) for their maintenance, it is a matter of record that more than twice that amount is expended for their care. St. Catherine’s Hospital (non-sectarian) and St. Vincent’s Hospital (Roman Catholic) are liberally supported and well maintained. Riverside Hospital meets both a general and a sectional want. The Children’s Home, the Daniel Memorial Orphanage and the Home for Aged Women are practical manifestations of the present-day tenderness for either the helpless young or the helpless old.

Working in close cooperation with the Protestant churches and all their adjuncts are the Y. M. C. A. and the Y. W. C. A., both of which have suitable homes for the shelter, instruction, recreation and physical, moral and intellectual development of those who join those organizations. The first association for young men was formed as early as May, 1886, with a membership of eighty-five, G. W. Garrett, president, and S. O. Mitchell, general secretary. The present organization was formed in 1907, with W. W. Cummer as president. He personally contributed $85,000 for the erection of a suitable building, and in 1908 General Secretary W. A. Lloyd was called to Jacksonville to superintend the raising of funds and the erection of the building. The property is now valued at $330,000, and the total membership of the association about 1,200.

The Knights of Columbus holds the same relation to the Roman Catholic churches and organizations as the Young Men’s Christian Association to the Protestant. Especially during the period of the World’s war did both bodies accomplish splendid work.

**SCHOOLS OF CITY AND COUNTY**

The public schools of Jacksonville and Duval County are of high grade and under the supervision of Professor Fons A. Hathaway, county superintendent, whose headquarters are in Jacksonville. His territorial jurisdiction is divided into three districts, under the general control of a County Board of Public Instruction. The board comprises three mem-

¹ The foregoing record of the parent churches is taken largely from T. Frederick Davis’ “History of Early Jacksonville.”